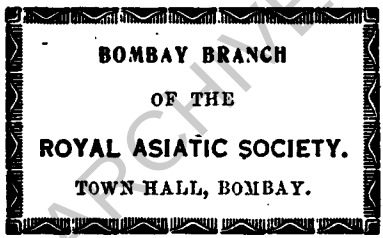
00036142

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA



NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Digitized with financial assistance from

NSDL
Technology, Trust & Reach

on 16 November, 2018

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

HELLENISM IN ANCIENT INDIA.

BY

GAURANGA NATH BANERJEE, M.A., F.R.S.A.

LECTURER ON ANCIENT HISTORY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA; PREMCHAND ROYCHAND SCHOLAR; MEMBER OF THE EGYPTIAN ASSOCIATION AND ORIENTAL SOCIETY, MANCHESTER.

36142

CALCUTTA:
BUTTERWORTH & CO. (INDIA), LTD., 6A, HASTINGS ST.

WINNIPEG:
BUTTERWORTH & Co. (Canada), Ltd.

SYDNEY:
BUTTERWORTH & Co. (Australia), Ltd.

LONDON:
BUTTERWORTH & CO., BELL YARD, TEMPLE BAR.
Law Publishers.

1919.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

GOD
934
Ban/Hel
36142

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

यत्पादाम्बुजरेणुरार्श्वरपदादप्यर्च्चणीयो हि मे
प्राप्तं यस्य कृपाकणेन जगतां जीवेषु मानुष्यकम्।
तस्यैवाङ्घ्रियुगे चिरं प्रणयिना भक्त्या नवोपायनं
चित्तोद्यानभवं प्रयत्ननिचितं पुष्पं मया दीयते॥

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CONTENTS.

BOOK ONE.

Introduction 1
Bibliography 31

BOOK TWO.

THE HELLENISTIC INFLUENCE ON THE ART OF INDIA.

Chapter I.

ARCHITECTURE.

Section I.—Land and People: Indian Architecture: The Theory of its probable native origin: The Discovery of Indo-Hellenistic Architecture in the Peshawar Valley. 35

Section II.—The Geographical Distribution of the Indo-Hellenistic Architecture. M. Foucher's Discoveries. 47

Section III.—The Age of the Græco-Buddhistic School. Is the Influence traceable on Indian Art, Greek or Roman? ... 59

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Seclion IV.—The Supposed Persepolitan Influence : The Indianisation of the Classical Motive. True Extent of the Hellenistic Influence ... 66

Bibliography 83

CHAPTER II.

SCULPTURE.

Section I.—Post-Buddhist and Pre-Gandhara Sculptures. The Graeco-Buddhist Sculptures of Gandhara : The "Ekaçringa" Statue and the Bacchic Episodes 86

Section II..—The Relic-Casket of Kanishka : The Hellenistic Influence, it exhibits. Professor Bhandarkar's Besnagar Find 97

Section III.—The Indo-Hellenistic Sculptures of the Mathura School (The Kanishka Statues of Mathura) : Its relationship to the Gandhara School : The Two Theories 102

Section IV.—Criticism on the Indo-Hellenistic Sculptures in General ... 116

Bibliography 123

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Chapter III.

PAINTING.

Section I.—Indian Painting :—Probably of Native Origin—"Indian Fresco-Buono"—Ajanta Caves 126

Section II.—Indian Painting :—Mainly Religious—Employment of vivid Colours.—Ajanta Caves and Roman Catacombs: The Indigenous School of Painting in Buddhist Monasteries (Universities) 132

Bibliography 138

Chaptbr IV.

COINAGE.

Section I.—First Discovery of Greek Coins in Beghram 140

Section II.—Coinage—Purely of Indigenous Origin—Developed by the Greeks. The Greek Invasion and the Graeco-Indian Coins ... 143

Section III—Greek Language—Indian Language—Scythian Language:—Greek Type—Semi-Hellenic Type: Indo-Parthian Coins—Kushana Coins 155

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The Date of Kanishka 166

Bibliography 173

BOOK THREE.

THE EVOLUTION OF SCIENTIFIC AND LITERARY CULTURE IN INDIA AND HELLENISM.

Chapter V.

ASTRONOMY.

The Antiquity of the Indian Astronomy—Its Scientific Development due to the Alexandrian Schools—The Romaka and Puliça Siddhantas. Dr. Thibaut's Opinions 177

Bibliography 200

Chapter VI.

MATHEMATICS.

The Hindu Arabic Numerals: Early Ideas of their Origin—The Invention of Arithmetic by the Indians: The Independent Development of Geometry and Algebra by the Hindus—The Sulva Sutras:—Dr. Thibaut's Opinion ... 203

The Introduction of Hindu Numerals into Europe... 215

Bibliography 213

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Chapter VII.

MEDICINE.

Section I.—The Development of the Science of Medicine in India. Conflicting views regarding the Age of Hindu Medicine 220

SectionII.—The Study of Anatomy, Physiology and Osteology in Greece and in India ... 226

Section III.—The Burning of the Dead—a Custom observed by both the Greeks and the Indians... 234

Section IV.—Analogy between the Hindu andGreek Systems of Medicine. Dr. Jolly's views. ... 235

Bibliography 242

Chapter VIII.

ART OF WRITING.

The Origin of the Devanagri Alphabet; Indigenous or Foreign ? A Similarity of Form between some Letters of the Greek and Sanskrit Alphabets. 244

The Kharostri Writing and Its Cradle ... 252

Bibliography 254

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Chapter IX

LITERATURE.

Resemblance between the Greek and Indian Epics—The Iliad and the Ramayana. The Supposed Indian Origin of the Greek Romances.—The Great Epic, Mahabharata—its Time of Composition. The Yavanas in India 256

Bibliography 273

Chapter X

DRAMA.

The Question of Greek Influence on Indian Drama :—The Employment of Children on the Stages of Ancient India and Greece 275

Pischel and Lévi versus Weber and Windisch : M. Lévi's remarks on the Subject 284

The Characteristic Differences between the Greek and Hindu Drama 296

The Period of Classical Sanskrit Literature (319-800 A. D.) :—The Probable Origin of the Indian Drama 301

Bibliography 306

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BOOK FOUR.

INDEPENDENT EVOLUTION OF RELIGION, PHILOSOPHY, MYTHOLOGY AND FABLES IN INDIA AND IN GREECE.

Chapter XI.

RELIGION.

Growth of Parallel Religious Ideas in Greece and in India 311

Bibliography 326

Chapter XII.

PHILOSOPHY.

General Resemblance of Philosophical Ideas in India and in Greece 328

The Question as to the Oriental Origin of Greek Philosophy, discussed 330

Dr. Zeller's Criticism on the Theories of Gladisch and Roth 339

Bibliography 342

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Chapter XIII—XIV.

MYTHOLOGY AND FABLES.

Parallel Evolution of Myths and Fables in India and in Greece : Myths 344

Theory of the Importation of the Myths, criticised .. 354

Fables 357

Bibliography 371

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BOOK ONE

INTRODUCTION

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

On the dismemberment of the conquest of Alexander the Great, Græco-Bactrian and Indo-Grecian kingdoms were called into existence, by which the plastic and the intelligent genius of the Greeks had been united to that of the imaginative and pious, or according to the view of others, superstitions Orientals and by amalgamation of the West with the East, produced a new formation of historical relations, viz. Hellenism. Hellenism was first restrained from spreading to the East and India proved here triumphant against the Greeks and for a longer period Greek influence continued to prevail in the Empire of Arsacides, the friends of the Greeks, who did not engage in warfare against Greek civilisation. Ultimately Hellenism began anew in a narrower circle, in the domain of arts and sciences with greater activity and greater success.—Christian Lassen, "Beitrag zur Geschichte der griechischen und indoskythischen Könige in Baktrien, Kabul und Indien."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

INTRODUCTION

I

Less remote than China, bathed by an ocean which bore the fleets of Egypt, Chaldæa, Persia, Greece and Rome, India was never beyond the reach of the Western nations. The Assyrians, the Persians, and the Greeks carried their arms into the basin of the Indus, some portions of which were annexed for a time to those Empires which had their centre in the valley of the Euphrates and stretched westwards as far as the Mediterranean. There was a continuous coming and going of the caravans across the plateau of Iran and the deserts which lie between it and the oases of Bactriana, Aria and Arachosia and through the passes which lead down to what is now called the Punjab; between the ports of the Arabian and Persian Gulfs and those of the Lower Indus and the Malabar Coast, continual commercial movement went on, which though fluctuating with time, was never entirely interrupted. "Nous savons," writes M. Gustave le Bon in his celebrated work "Les Monuments de l'nde" (p. II) "que dés une antiquité fort reculée, l'Inde communiquait directement avec les empires de l'ancien Orient, la Chaldée, la Babylonie, et l'Assyrie. Les relations se faisient à la fois par mer et par terre. Par mer des communications règuliéres ètaient établies entre ports

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

de l'Inde et ceux de Golfe Persique. Par terre, plusieurs routes reliaient les grands centres de l'Orient avec le nord-ouest de l'Inde. Plusieurs provinces de l'Inde furent soumises à l'empire des Perses dont elles formèrent une satrapie." From the Malabar coast, western Asia drew her supplies of aromatic spices of metals, of precious woods, of jewels and other treasures all of which came mainly by the sea-route (vide "Periplus of the Erythrean Sea.")

All this, however, was but the supply of raw-materials for the Egyptian, Assyrian and Phoenician industries. There is no tangible evidence that up to the very last days of antique civilisation, the inhabitants of Hindusthan with all their depth and originality of thought ever exercised such influence upon their neighbours as could have made itself felt as far as Greece. The grand lyric poetry of the Vedas, the epics and dramas of the following epoch, the religious and philosophical speculations, those learned grammatical analyses of Panini and Patañjali (which have evoked such unstinted praise from the eminent philologists as Bopp, Klaproth, Goldstücker and Kielhorn), all the rich and brilliant intellectual development of a race akin to the Greeks, and in many ways no less richly endowed, remained shut up in that basin of the Ganges into which no stranger penetrated until the time of the Muhammedan Conquest. Neither Assyrians, Arabs nor Phœnicians reached the true centres of Hindu civilisation, they merely touched the fringe of Indian culture by

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

frequenting those sea-board towns, where the mixed population was more occupied with commerce than with intellectual pursuits. The conquerors previous to Alexander the Great, did no more than reach the gates of India and reconnoitre its approaches, while Alexander himself failed to penetrate beyond its vestibule.

When the weary veterans of the Great Emathian conqueror laden with plunder and sated with conquest refused to cross the Hyphasis and to try the fortunes of war in the valley of the Ganges, the exclusive conservative East, won a victory over the intruding, progressive West, which to the actors on the scene must have appeared final and decisive. But it was neither final, nor decisive. For though the obstacles opposed by hostile man and nature could stop the onward march of the Macedonian phalanx, nothing could arrest the sure and world-wide progress of ideas and culture, which constituted the real strength of Hellas and were but rudely expressed by the desciplined array of Alexander's armies.

India has not willingly sought the treasures of foreign wisdom and guarded by encircling seas and the loftiest mountain-ranges of the world, she had tried throughout the long course of ages, to work out her own salvation. Again and again, both before and after Alexander, the barriers have been broken through and her children who would fain believe that all light comes from the East, have been compelled to admit the rays of the Western Sun.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"In the twilight of pre-historic times," asserts Dr. Hommel, "we discern faint indications that India in common with all regions of Asiatic and European civilisation drew supplies, from those stores of Egyptian, Babylonian and Assyrian antique-lore, which were so far as we know, the ultimate sources of the knowledge which distinguished civilised man from savage." (vide Fritz Hommel, "Grundriss der Geographie und Geschichte des Alten Indiens.") But it is only fair to say that the history of those long past times, is lost and save perhaps in some faintly sketched and dubious outlines cannot be recovered. The Indian expedition of Alexander the Great was the first occasion of the close, conscious contact between the East and the West. The arms of the conqueror it is true subdued no more than a mere corner of India and that only for a time, but that Hellenic culture to the diffusion of which Alexander devoted attention as great as that bestowed by him on his material conquests, long survived his transitory empire in Asia and even in India, made its presence felt in many and different directions.

The invasion of Alexander is placed at 327-6 B. C. After having achieved the conquest of Persia, the Macedonian hero decided to undertake the conquest of India, so that he might attain to the sovereignty of Asia. To look from the standpoint of a world-conquest, the effects of the invasion of Alexander bore perfectly nothing, in as much as a few years after his departure, there was not left a single Greek garrison in India.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

But that expedition which brought India for the first time in contact with Europe, had produced consequences of utmost importance. In the following pages, we have not attempted to lift the veil which enshrouded the relation between India and the Western world in the ages before Alexander, but have considered the kind of post-Alexandrian influence on the ancient civilisation of India.

We know that Northern India at the time of the expansion of Greater Greece, that is to say, when Alexander entered the vestibule of the gates of India had attained to a high degree of civilisation, which must have been the product of evolution continued through many centuries. Unfortunately no monuments have yet been discovered which can be referred to the period anterior to Chandragupta with absolute certainty and the archæologists are unable to bring tangible evidence afforded by the excavations, to support the statement of the Greek observers. The earliest known examples of Indian art and architecture, with one or two exceptions, still date from the reign of Asoka the Great. But if the explorations of the sites of Nalanda, Vaisali, Taxila and other cities of high antiquity are undertaken seriously and on an adequate scale, it is possible that the remains of the early Maurya period, as well as those of previous ages, may be recovered, and which may throw new light on the plastic arts of ancient India. But it should be borne in mind that the larger edifices of ancient India, like those of modern Burma were constructed of timber

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

for the most part, brick or stone being used mostly for foundations and plinths (vide Dr. Spooner's statement in *re.* Excavations at Pataliputra). No Indian example in stone either of architecture or sculpture earlier than 4th century B. C. has yet been discovered and the well-known theory of Dr. Fergusson that the sudden introduction of the use of stone instead of wood for the purposes of architecture and sculpture was the result of communication between the empires of Alexander and the Seleucids and that of the Maurya Dynasty, is to some extent infallible.

With the descent of Alexander the Great upon the Punjab a new period indeed had commenced, for India entered into far more intimate relations with the foreign countries than had as yet been the case. Not the least important part of Western India was for more than 250 years under the government of Greek kings and when Grecian influence was broken off on this side, in no less a significant manner did it strike upon a new path, namely that of the sea-borne commerce from Alexandria, by which it continued in full swing till A. D. 400. The Grecian influence, working by this means has been much more important than for a long time has been believed. Not only a few motifs of Hindu architecture and sculpture, coining and such like arts adhered closely at their commencement to the Grecian models, but Astronomy too—at least its scientific phase—is based somewhat on Grecian works, by which a great number of Greek expressions have found their way into Indian Astronomy.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

For, Indian art was just blossoming at the time of Alexander, while the artists of Greece were in full possession of all their powers; they had produced inimitable masterpieces in each of the great divisions of art, and yet their creative force was far from being exhausted. It was the age of Lysippus and Apelles, of those great architects, who in the temples of Asia Minor, renewed the youth of the Ionic order by their bold and ingenious innovations. Under such conditions what would the effect have been, had those two forms of civilisation entered into close relations with each other?

In all probability the result would have been similar to that which ensued, when the ancestors of the Greeks began to deal with the more civilised Phœnicians and the peoples of Asia Minor. But in the case of the Hindus, the disciples had a less instead of a greater aptitude in imitating the plastic arts than their teachers, the Greeks (it is asserted that Parthenon itself was built after the plans of the Hypostyle Halls at Luxor!) and moreover the contact between the two was never complete nor was it of long duration. The only frontier upon which the interchange of ideas was frequent and continuous was the north-west, which divided India from that Bactrian kingdom of which we know a little more than the mere names of its princes and the date of its fall. Before the end of the first century B.C., this outpost of Hellenism had even fallen before the attacks of those semi-barbarous hordes whom we know as the Sakas or the Scythians. In such an isolated position, it could

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

not long hope to maintain itself, especially after the rise of the Parthian monarchy. Its existence must always have been precarious and the mere fact that it did not succumb until the first century B.C., is enough to prove that several of its sovereigns must have been remarkable men.

Through the obscurity in which the details are enveloped we can yet perceive that those princes were men of taste. They were, as was natural, attached to the literature and the arts which reminded them of that distant fatherland with which year after year it became more difficult to communicate. Although they were obliged in order to defend themselves against so many enemies, to employ those mercenary soldiers, Athenians, Thebans, Spartans and Cretans, which then overran Asia and to pay them dearly for the services, they also called skilful artists to their court and kept them there at great expense, the beautiful coins—which have preserved their images down to our day, are evidence of this,—the decoration of their cities, of their temples and of their palaces must have been in keeping with these; everywhere, there were no doubt Corinthian and Ionic buildings, statues of the Greek Gods and Goddesses and heroes and heroines, mixed up with those portraits and historic groups which had been multiplied by the scholars of Lysippus and Apelles, wall-paintings and perhaps some of their easel pictures signed by famous masters, for whioh the heirs of Alexander were such keen competitors. Artisans, who had followed

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the Greek armies in their march towards the East, with the object of supplying the wants of any colonies which might be established in those distant regions, reproduced upon their vases and their terra-cotta figures with motives of the painting, the sculpture and the architecture which they left behind, goldsmiths, jewellers and armourers, cut, chased and stamped them in metal. And it was not only the Greek colonists who employed their skill. Like the Scythian tribes among whom the Greek cities of the Euxine were planted, the nations to the north of India were astonished and delighted by the elegance of their ornament and the variety of its forms. They imported from Bactriana those products of an art which was wanting to them, and soon set themselves, with the help perhaps of the foreign artists settled amongst them, to imitate Grecian design in the courts of the Indian kings and potentates.

That such was the fact, was proved by those coins which bear on their reverse such Hindu symbols as Siva with his bull and on their obverse Greek inscriptions; and by the remains of what is now called Græco-Buddhist art,—an art which seems to have flourished in the upper valley of the Indus in the 3rd. or 2nd. century B. C. [These remains have been studied and described originally by Sir Alexander Cunningham (vide Archæological Survey of India, 3vols. 1871-3); Drs. Curtius and Grünwedel have described and published reproductions of the most curious among them (vide Archæologische Zeitung); Dr. Grünwedel, "Buddhistische Kunst in Indien"; Dr. Curtius

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"Die Griechische Kunst in Indien" (1876); while M. Foucher has treated them in a masterly way in his celebrated work "L'art Gréco-Bouldhique du Gandhara"]. They are mostly found in the north of the Punjab upon a few ancient sites, where exvacations have been made recently by Sir Marc Aurel Stein, Mons. A. Foucher and others. Some of them have been transported to Europe in the collection of Dr. Leitner, while others remain in the Museums of Peshwar, Lahore and Calcutta. (The Louvre has only lately acquired some curious examples of this art). In those sacred buildings, which have been examined, the plan of the Greek temple has not been adopted *in toto* but the isolated members of the Greek architecture and the most characteristic details of its ornament are everywhere made use of. It is the same with sculpture, in the selection of types, in the arrangement of drapery, in the artistic design there is the same mixture of the Greek taste with that of India, of elements borrowed from the foreign and those drawn from the national beliefs: helmeted Athené and Helios in his quadriga figure, by the side of Buddha.

Traces of the same influence are to be found in a less marked degree in some other parts of India. Near the mouth of the Indus and the Malabar Coast, the native sculptors and architects were able to obtain more than one useful suggestion, more than one precious hint as to their technique from the works of art brought in the ships of the maritime traders. It is even possible that Greek workmen may thus have been introduced in

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

seaport towns and there employed upon the decoration of palaces and temples. However this may be, it is incontestable that all the important sacred edifices of that region, whether stone-built or carved in the living rock, date from a period more recent than that of Alexander and that most of them show details which imply acquaintance with Greek architectural forms and their Asiatic imitations. The fact is the Greeks excelled all other nations of antiquity in the width and depth of their aesthetic sentiments; their architects, their sculptors, and their painters were superior both to their masters and their pupils, to the Egyptians, Assyrians and Babylonians on the one hand, to the Etruscans and Latins on the other. We need feel no surprise, therefore at their central dominating position in the history of antique art. We are thus on all hands forced to this conclusion, that in the domain of plastic arts, Greece owed nothing to India with which she made acquaintance very late and that Indians arts on the other hand were only partially developed at the time of the early relations with Greece and it would seem that her first great stimulus was derived from the models which Greece put within her reach.

II.

Now about the term Hellenism. The word Hellenism is derived from Greek *Hellenizein i.e.* to imitate the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Greeks, who were known as *Hellen*, the sons of Ducalion. But the term is ambiguous. It may be used to denote ancient Greek culture in all its phases, and even those elements in modern civilisation which are Greek in origin or in spirit ; Matthew Arnold made the term popular in the latter connexion, as an antethesis of "Hebraism." The word Hellenism is again used by the immortal Grote for the high culture of Athens and as substantive corresponding to the adjective "Hellenic." On the other hand, in the great work of Droysen, (perhaps the greatest historian of the modern times), the "History of Hellenism," the term excludes the purest Greek culture and corresponds to the adjective "Hellenistic." The German historian introduced the fashion in 1826 of using it to describe particularly the latter phases of Greek culture, from the conquests of Alexander to the end of the ancient world, when those over whom the culture extended were not largely Greek in blood *i.e.* Hellenes, but perhaps the peoples who had accepted the Greek speech and way of life, Hellenistai. Dr. Mahaffy in his "Progress of Hellenism in Alexander's Empire," meant by the word "Hellenism," the "silver age" of Greek art and literature, when they became cosmopolitan and not parochial, and by Hellenistic not only what was Greek, but what was assumed to be Greek and derived therefrom, the highest and noblest imitation down to the poorest travesty. Greek culture had however both in Hellenic and Hellenistic times, a common essence just as light is light whether in original luminous

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

body or in a reflection and to describe this, the term Hellenism seems most natural. It is customary to date the origin of Hellenism from the reign of Alexander whose arms carried it into the Far East. Had Alexander been killed in the first mêlèe at Granikos when the Persian nobles fought so valiantly with him, the whole history of Hellenism would have been different (vide Lamartine, "Vie d' Alexander.")

"But the story of Alexander," says Ida Wheeler in "Alexander the Greet," "has become a story of his death. He died himself before his time. With his life he brought the old Greece to its end, with his death, the state he had founded. But they all three, Alexander, Greece, the Grand Empire each after its sort set forth, as history judges men and things, the inner value of the saying, "Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die ; it abideth alone."

In the centuries following Alexander, the urban life based on the Greek culture gradually sought its centres outside the old limits of Greece, in domain of a greater world. Alexandria, Rhodes, Pergamon, Antioch, Byzantium instead of Athens became its representatives. The forms of Greek culture, which was transmitted direct to the after-world through Rome, were those who lived here-in greater Greece. Until modern scholarship tunnelled a route back to the old Greece, it was the taste and intellectual interests of Alexandria, rather than those of Athens that passed current as Greek. In the new Greece, the culture of the old assumed a world

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

form and prepared itself for universal extension. The dialects of cantons shrank back before a universal type of standard Greek, the *lingua franca* of Greater Greece. Local citizenship slowly yeilded to a citizenship of the world and cosmopolitanism was born. The worship of the old city-gods based on community of blood gave place to a yearning for something that symbolised the higher unity of human life. The old cities had passed over into the life of a greater whole, but this was as yet without a body and except for the vision and type of a deified Alexander, without expression or symbol. It remained for Rome to satisfy the instincts of the times. Its deified Emperors replaced the Alexander type and with the acceptance of Christianity a Holy Roman Empire, joined of body and soul, arose to claim the larger allegiance of men—prototype of which had been the old allegiance to the Greek cities, now melted and dissolved in the fluid of the state.

In the Hellenistic age the Greek art followed the conquests of Alexander, to new centres in the East, it is no longer to Athens or Argos or Sicyon, but to Alexandria and Antioch and Pergamon that we look for its most characteristic products. The beginning of the Hellenistic age is dominated by the personality of Alexander. He had changed the relations of the East and West and Greek civilisation was henceforth the prevalent influence in Western Asia. His career which might well seem, more than human, induced the Greeks to accept the oriental custom of deification of kings, and his features

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

came to be repeated even in the types of the Gods. His head too was placed upon coins, an honour hitherto reserved for the Gods alone; and his successors with a less justifiable arrogance claimed even higher privileges.

Now, in India (including the valleys of the Kabul and its northern tributaries, then inhabited by an Indian, and not as now by an Iranian population) Alexander planted a number of Greek towns. The most important of these Alexander "under the Caucasus" commanded the road from Bactria over the Hindukush; it lay somewhere among the hills in the north of Kabul, perhaps at Opian, near Charikar (McCrindle, "Ancient India" p. 87: Cunningham, "Ancient Geography of India" *loc. cit.*) but that it is the city meant "by Alasada, the capital of the Yona (Greek) country," in the Buddhist Mahwanso, as is generally affirmed, seems doubtful. But soon after 321 B.C. Macedonian supremacy beyond the Indus, collapsed before the advance of the Maurya Dynasty. Moreover large districts, west of the Indus, were ceded by Seleucus Nicator. But the chapter of Greek rule was not closed thereby. The Maurya Dynasty broke up about 180 B.C. and at the same time the Greak rulers of Bactria began to lead expeditions across the Hindukush. The Scythian people from Central Asia, the Sakas and Yue-chi, having conquered Bactria, gradually squeezed within ever narrowing limits the Greek power in India. The last Greek King Hermeus, seems to have succumbed about 30 B.C. It was just at this time that the Graeco-Roman power of the west was consolidated as

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the Roman Empire and though the Greek rule in India had disappeared, active commercial intercourse went on between India and the Hellenistic lands.

III

What influence did Hellenism during the centuries in which it was in contact with India exert upon the native mind ? Only qualified answers can be given to the question. Capital data are possibly waiting there underground,—the Kabul valley, for instance, is almost a virgin soil for archæologists—and any conclusion we can arrive at is more or less defective. If certain statements of classical authors were true, Hellenism in India flourished exceedingly. But the phil-Hellenic Brahmans in Philostratus' "Life ol Apollonius" had no existence outside the domain of fiction, and the statement of Dio Chrysostom that the Indians were familiar with Homer in their own tongue (Or liii,6) is a traveller's yarn. Similar statements of no greater value are found in Plutarch and Ælian. Plutarch says that through Alexander Asia was civilised and Homer was known there. Elian asserts that the Indians and the Persians have translated the poems of Homer.

The vexed question of Greek influence on India has received a good deal of attention in recent years. The extravagant views of Weber, Windisch and Neise have

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

provoked a not unnatural reaction. The paradox of Neise to the effect that the whole subsequent development of India was dependent upon Alexander's institutions is only true in a qualified sense. His words are ; "Man kann daher mit Recht behaupten, dass von den Einrichtungen Alexanders die ganze weitere Entwickelung Indiens abhangig gewesen ist" (Geschichte der griechischen und makedonischen staaten seit der Schlacht lui Chæronea I Teil, p.508, Gotha, 1893). Undoubtedly the general tendency of the European scholars has been to exaggerate the Hellenistic effects of Alexander's invasion and of the Indo-Greek rule on the north-western frontier. The most extreme "Hellenist" view is that quoted above of Herr Neise. Such notions are plainly opposed to the evidence that might be supposed to need no refutation ; but they have been accepted to a certain extent by the Indianists of repute, who are inclined naturally to believe that India like Europe and a large part of Asia, must have yeilded to the subtle action of Hellenic ideas.

Of late years, on the contrary, it has been the fashion to minimise the influence of Greek art on India. Messrs. Havell and Coomarswamy have vindicated the independence of Indian artistic tradition. It has been attempted to trace the origin of the Gandhara sculptures to the Indo-Scythian source rather to Bactria. Mr.. Vincent A. Smith even goes so far as to say that "Neise's astounding paradox is not supported by a single fact." From the purely Indian point of view

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Mr. Havell in his "Indian Sculpture and Painting," and Dr. A. K. Coomarswamy in his "Mediaeval Singhalese Art" repudiate with vigour the suggestion that Indian Art owes anything to the West. They contend that the occupation of India by the Greeks, who followed Eucratides and Menander, were purely military and commercial matter; and the invaders were swept away just as the relics of the invasion of Alexander had been swept away, without leaving any permanent trace behind them. India, these sceptics observe, has yielded no Greek inscription except "coarse coins of the Greek Kings and their Scythian rivals and successors." They base their arguments on the strength of the fact that "no inscriptions in Greek have yet been discovered and the single Greek name Theodore met with in a native record comes from the Swat Valley and is of late date perhaps 56 A.D." (vide Journal of the Indian Art, Jan. 1900, p. 89; Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1903, p. 14). They say, "To what extent can it be inferred from legends on coins that Greek was a living speech in India? Perhaps to no large extent outside the Greek courts." The fact, however that the Greek character was still used on coins for two centuries after the last Greek dynasty had come to an end, shows that the language had a prestige in India, which any theory to be plausible must account for. The latter class of writers argue that it is not likely that rough and illiterate Macedonian soldiers and their descendants

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

would have any great knowledge of Greek literature much less imbue their neighbours with a taste for it. Their main line of attack, as has already been pointed out is that not a single Greek inscription belonging to the Bactrian period has yet been unearthed in India and so they come to the conclusion that palpable evidence of active Hellenism have not been found in the East.

"The history of these Greek dynasties," says this class of writers, "is for us almost a blank and for estimating the amount and quality of Hellenism in Bactria, we are reduced to building up hypotheses upon the scantiest data." This is undeniably to a certain extent, true; the thick mists of obscurity, which unhappily hang like a pall upon the early history of India, at least over some of its periods, make anything approaching to certainty, impossible. But this very fact make it almost as rash to deny Greek influence *in toto*, as to make too much of it; and a few considerations make it appear highly probable that the Greek settlers in India were not altogether "the illiterate military colonists" that the anti-Hellenists would have us suppose them to have been. First and foremost, the splendid coins which distinguished the Bactrian Empire can only have been the work of an extremely cultivated race. The traditions of Menander and his capital at Sagala, as preserved in the Milinda Pañha, appear to indicate that the Bactrian Greeks were a cultured nation at the time of their greatest prosperity. The description of the Greek monarch's court seems to show that he was not

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

a mere semi-barbarous conqueror, but a ruler, who if he did not seek to rival the great cities of the Ptolemies or the Seleucids at any rate upheld the traditions of Hellenic civilisation in a not unworthy manner. The paucity of Greek inscriptions is due to the fact, archæology in India is still in its infancy—the Kabul valley is practically untouched, yet the last four years have brought to light many valuable materials which should modify considerably the views of the anti-Hellenists upon the Græco-Indian Art. The famous Gandhara sculptures belong of course, not to the period of the Greek occupation but to the more settled and prosperous rule of powerful Scythian monarchs who succeeded them. It does not appear to be likely that the imported artists were employed in great numbers that would have required to execute the numberless friezes, statues and bas-reliefs which have been discovered in the Gandhara region. But an inscription discovered by Sir John Marshall, the present Director-General of Archæology in India, at Besnagar in Malwa in 1909, (J. R. A. S. 1909, pp. 1053-56) shows very clearly that during the rule of the Bactrian Kings, Bactro-Greek workmen were employed in India on account of their technical proficiency. This inscription which is of utmost importance in the study of the Greek influence on Indian Art was found on a pillar, surmounted by an image of Garud. The inscription records that Greek workmen *did* work in India in the time of the Bactrian Greeks and might therefore have influenced the native craftsmen

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

very considerably. The inscription is unique, because it is the only contemporary Indian record of the Bactrian kings. "For the sake of Kasiputra, Bhagabadra the saviour, the King of Sankassya; King Chandadása caused the Garuda pillar of Vasudeva, God of Gods to be made here by Heliodorus, son of Dion, a votary of Bhagavat, a Yona data (dûta ?) [an emissary from the Greeks] of Takshashila who came from the Mahârâja Antalkidas." This inscription is of supreme importance as throwing much light upon the dark pages of Indian history when the Greeks and the Indians were in close contact with one another. The inscription is in Kharosthi. To quote the words of the celebrated French savant M. A. Foucher, "Les sculpteurs qui pour le bénéfice des pieux donateurs du Gandhara adapterent le type d'Apollon à la représentation des divinités bouddhiques semblant bien les petits-cousins de ceux que vers le même époque coiffaient le Mithra persan au bonnet phrygien de Ganymede.....et donnaient au Jesus de catacombs les traits d'Orphie ou du bon Pasteur" (L' Art Gréco-bouddhique du Gandhara.)

A further proof is found in the likeness between much of the Gandhara works and the coins of the later Bactrian Kings. A Triton group with serpent legs—["evidently a reminiscence of the Pergamene sculptures," says Rawlinson]—in the Lahore Museum, resembled very remarkably with a similar design on the coins of Hippostratus (vide Gardner, Catalogue "of Coins of Greek and Scythic Kings," Plate xiv, 6).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Marine subjects, Tritons fighting with Gods and so forth, are commonly used for decorative purposes, just as Poseidon and other maritime subjects appear on Bactrian coins. Antimachus it will be remembered struck coins bearing the figures of Poseidon. A peculiarly beautiful example of Græco-Indian workmanship was the priceless reliquary discovered by Dr. D. B. Spooner in the remains of the great Stupa of Kaniksha, near Peshwar in 1909. This again was the work of a Greek artist, for it bears an inscription to the effect that it was made by "Agasilaos, overseer at Kanishka's Vihar in the Sangharâme of Mahasena." (Vide J. R. A. S., 1909, p. 1058).

It is interesting to notice in this connexion that in the various Buddhist caves in the Bombay Presidency the names of the Yavana donors of sculpture, cisterns, pillars etc. frequently occur. The earliest mention of Yavana workmanship appears to be in the Girnar inscription in Kathiawad which records that the Girner Lake was "furnished with conduits by the Yavana Raja Tushashpa for Asoka." Tushashpa appears by his name to have been a Persian. In the case of the Karli caves, some of these inscriptions date from the second century A. D. and point to the continuance of Græco-Buddhist settlements at quite a late date. Inscriptions nos. 7 to 10 (Bombay Gazetteer Vol. xviii), refer to pillars, the gift of Siladhyay and Dhama, Yavanas from Dhanakakata (Benkataka in the Nasik District) (See Rapson, Andhra Catalogue, xxix and xlvii). Perhaps

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

those Yavanas took Buddhist names on their conversion. So the Yavanas in Milinda Pañha have apparently Indian names or perhaps they retained very little of their Greek origin, except a tradition of their birth. In Nasik cave, we find one *lena* owned by "Indragnidatta, son of Dhammadeva, a Yonaka from the north, from Dattamitra." Here both father and son appear to have Hindu names; residence Dattamitra in Sind is thought to have been founded by Demetrius. [Lassen in his "Indische Alterthumskunde," has already established that the word Dattamitra corresponds to Demetrius, as Yavanas to the Greeks (Ionians.)] In the Junnar caves we have three inscriptions referring to the Greeks, one of them is named "Irila" (vide, Archæological Survey of Western India vol. iv, no. 5, p. 92), which sounds suspiciously like a Greek name, perhaps Euryalus or something of that kind. (see Indian Antiquary, 1911 (Jan.) pp. 11-14.)

There is no proof positive that Buddhism became the religion of the Bactrian kings of Sagala. There is however nothing against such a supposition, the probabilities indeed are in its favour. That converts were made even to the more conservative Hinduism, among the Greeks have been proved by the inscriptions quoted above. Asoka was anxious to make Greek converts and in later days, there were colonies of "Yavana" Buddhist as the Karli cave-inscriptions show. Agathocles is the first prince to mint coins with Buddhist symbols. Menander curiously enough, besides

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the epithet *Dhramikasa* (Dikaìon) has nothing very definitely Buddhistic on his coinage ; but the evidence of his conversion seems definitely established. Firstly, there is the tradition embodied in the Milinda Pañha, which is certainly not a mere romance of the type of Xenophon's Cryopædia. Secondly, there is the story of his funeral in Plutarch's tract Republicæ Gerendæ Praecepta, p. 821, where occurs the following passage: "A certain Menander ruled with equity among the Bactrians and died in the field during a campaign. The states in other respects joined together in celebrating his obsequies, but over his relics a dispute arose among them which was after some difficulties settled upon the following terms : each was to take back an equal share of his ashes, that memorials (mnemeìa = stupas) might be set up among them all." Now this precisely is the kind of funeral which was accorded to Gautama Buddha as described in Mahaparinibbana Sutta (Sacred Books of the East, vol. xi. p. 131). This practice is peculiar to Buddhism and confirms the Siamese traditions of Menander's conversion and even to his attainment of Arhatship. (vide von Gutschmid). It may be taken for granted that Buddhism made converts pretty freely among the various foreign tribes of North-western frontier. It finally becomes the religion of the Kushanas and under Kanishka and his successors Buddhism reached its apogée.

Thus occasionally, the West Indian cave-inscriptions give us the names of certain private Yavana or Greek

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

individual who made gifts to the Buddhist Chaityas or monasteries and consequently were unquestionably Buddhists and not only did they embrace Buddhism, but all except one borrowed Indian names: "in short," says an eminent Indianist, "if the word Yavana had not been mentioned in these inscriptions, their foreign extraction would have remained undetected."

It is difficult to estimate from the evidence we have, the precise nature of the debt of Indian art to Greece. It is true that we have few artistic remains in India which belong positively to the pre-Alexandrian period. The truth is that before the time of Asoka stone was very little used for sculpture; in the Bhilsa carvings and other early Buddhist works, we can still plainly trace the influence of wood-carving in the treatment of the stone. The Buddhist rail-pattern, for instance, is an imitation in stone of actual wooden-railing used in earlier times for fencing in the stupa. On the other hand, it would be impossible to say, that the Greeks taught India, the art of carving in stone, as the earliest stone monuments, the Bhilsa carvings and the Asoka pillar at Sarnath show no signs whatever of Grecian influence. The same applies to the Indian Architecture to a modified extent; the earliest structures, like the Karli caves show no traces of Greek influence. The Indo-Greek school of the Kushana period with its Corinthian and Ionic pillars and stucco ornaments is undoubtedly of later growth. The practice of using regular coins, properly stamped and shaped, in the place of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the rude, punch-marked ingots, must have been introduced by the Greeks, the Indians however never excelled in the art of coining and their best coins were only clumsy imitations of Greek models. It is important in this connection to remember that contact with the West imparted an impetus to the indigenous arts of India, it was like an electric shock, waking the land to a new life after the lethargy of countless years of undisturbed peace. The vigorous rule of the Maurya monarchs, which saw the beginning of a great Indian renaissance, was indirectly the result of Alexander's invasion. But the Gandhara or the Indo-Greek school of architecture and sculpture which is almost entirely foreign influenced India only to a limited extent. It was the work of the foreign artists, patronised by foreign kings and was swept away entirely by the Brahminical revival of the 4th century A.D. The Gandhara sculptures moreover are not very artistic either from the Greek or the Indian point of view, though they are of immense interest to the student of Buddhism, recording as they do, the legends and episodes of the life of Gautama in a unique manner.

IV.

But, three centuries had scarcely rolled away, after the Macedonian legionaries first struck terror in the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

hearts of the Aryans of the Punjab, the last traces of the Greek rule in India disappeared from the pages of history. No written record preserves for us the melancholy story of the gradual dwindling and final extinction of the miserable remnants of the once irresistible phalanx of the great Emathian conqueror. Incessant fighting was partly the cause. "The viciously valiant Yavanas," to use the contemptuous phrase of the great Sanskrit grammarian were for ever at war with their neighbours, when not engaged in the equally absorbing pastime of internecine struggle. The inherent vice of the successors of Alexander's vast empire caused its disintegration everywhere. The great conqueror's premature death had prevented him from any kind of constructive policy and his possessions fell into the clutches of men, whose trade was war, whether serving as mercenaries to the Egyptian Pharaohs in the day of Egypt's decline or waging war for plunder and rapine with the imbecile successors of a Cambyses or a Crœsus and so they cared little for or understood any other pursuits. The Greeks had been forced to abandon their territories north of the Hindukush, because they had been "drained dry of blood" by incessent wars and the same process was repeated in India. They suffered the same fate which had overtaken Sparta some four centuries earlier. Another equally powerful factor in obliterating Greek rule in India was the gradual process of absorption to which the coins bear such vivid witness. From Eucratides to Hermæus we perceive a

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

steady decline of Greek element in these records of artistic and national feeling. Greek weights and standards give place to Indian systems; Indian inscriptions become more usual, while the Greek equivalents begin to show signs of corruption; the figures betray with interesting frequency, the handiwork of native craftsmen. It is tolerably easy to conjecture what was happening; the Greek cut off from his home and all chance intercourse with his countrymen, was intermarrying with his neighbours with the usual effect. (Alexander, it will be remembered, himself took an Oriental Princess for his wife and encouraged intermarriage with the Asiatics among his Greek soldiers). The very fact that Kadphises shared the throne with Hermaeus, seems to indicate that Scythian and Greek amalgamated readily. The cosomopolitan descendants of Alexander's colonists, had of course none of the Hellenic exclusiveness which formerly dubbed all non-Greeks as "barbarians" and shunned any kind of social intercourse with them. Moreover the barbarism of the invaders from Central Asia, and the consequent isolation of the Greek colonists were the other factors in the extinction of Hellenism in the East. Euthydemus had warned Antiochus III that this would be the result if the Greek kingdom of Bactria were destroyed. In this case, said Euthydemus "neither of them would be safe, seeing that the great horde of nomads were close at hand, who were a danger to both; and that if they admitted them into the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

country.....it would be certainly barbarised" (Polyb. xi, c. 35).

But although the Parthians and the Scythians overthrew the rule of the Seleucids and the Græco-Bactrians, the end was long delayed. As long as the Greek cities of Babylonia and Mesopotamia were free, as long as the Greek princes ruled in Kabul, Hellenism survived although moribund. But its communications with the West were impaired and immigration had almost entirely ceased. The Arsacids, when at the height of their power, were phil-Hellenes; Greek was understood at their courts and Orodes (57-37 B.C.) for one, patronised the Greek theatre, while Greek was apparently allowed a secondary place in public use alongside the Persian language (vide Mommsen, Provinces of the Roman Empire, ii. p. 12). But throughout the first century A.D., the Parthians were distracted by internal dissensions and in a state not far removed from anarchy. At the end of the century, the rule of the Greek princes of the Kabul valley was finally extinguished. The degeradation of the legends on the coins and the degeneracy of pottery in Babylonia (see Peters, Nippur, ii, p. 396), reveal the growing barbarism of the time. The Greeks then as a political factor disappeared completely from the Indian soil at the end of the first century or the beginning of the second century A.D. It is a curious fact, besides, that few races have disappeared so utterly in India as the Greek. But though the Greek rule in India disappeared active

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

commercial intercourse continued in full swing between India and the Hellenistic lands till about 400 A. D.

Résumé :—Greece has played a part, but by no means a predominant part in the civilisation of Ancient India. The evolution of Philosophy, Religion, and Mythology has gone along parallel, but independent paths. India owes to Greece, an improvement in Coinage aud Astronomy, but it had begun both ; and in Lyric and Epic poetry, in Grammar, the Art of Writing, the Drama and Mathematics, it had no need to wait for the intervention or the initiative of Hellenism. Notably perhaps in the plastic arts and especially in the detials of the some of the Architectural forms, the classical culture had acted as a ferment to revive the native qualities of the Indian artists witout robbing them of their originality and subtlety. But in any case, the fascinating story of the Greeks in India is not only full of suggestion, but is also a most interesting chapter in the history of the development of ideas. The question does not interest itself solely to the Indianists and the Hellenists, but likewise to all those who occupy themselves in tracing the evolution of general history and to those who above all love to follow even in their more remote expansions, the antecedents of our modern culture and and civilisation, the different phases of our national development and progress.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. A Weber ... "Die Griechen in Indien" in Transactions of the Royal Prussian Academy.
2. S. Levi ... "Quid de Graecis veterum Indorum Monumenta tradiderint."
3. Prilaux ... "Apollonius of Tyana."
4. Perrot and Chipiez ... "History of Ancient Egyptian Art."
5. ,, ... "History of Art in Persia."
6. W. Smith ... "Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities."
7. S. Levi ... "La Grece et l'Inde" (in Revue des Etudes Grecques).
8. Bevan, E. R. ... "The House of Seleucus."
9. Wheeler, B. Ida ... "Alexander the Great"
10. Mc Crindle ... "Invasion of India by Alexander."
11. ,, ... "Ancient India as described by Classical Authors."
12. Okakura ... "Ideals of the East."
13. Harrison, J. E. ... "Prolegomena to the Study of Greek Religion."
14. Wheeler, Talboys, ... "History of India."
15. Lamartine ... "Vie d' Alexandre."
16. Tarn, W. W. ... "Hellenism" in the Journal of the Hellenic Society.
17. Pococke ... "India in Greece."
18. Ragozine, Z. ... "Vedic India" in the Story of the Nations.
19. Rhys-Davids, T. W. ... "Buddhist India" in the Story of the Nations.
20. Smith, Vincent A. ... "Early History of India."
21. Droysen, J. G. ... "Grundriss der Historik."
22. Strabo ... ... "Geography."
23. Mahaffy, J. P. ... "Progress of Hellenism in Alexander's Empire."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

24. Lassen, Christian ... "Beitrag zur Geschichte der Griechischen Konige in Bactrien, Kabul und Indien."
25. Fritz Hommel ... "Grundriss der Geographie und Geschichte der Alten Indiens."
26. Goblet D' Alviella, Count ... "Ce que l'Inde doit a la Grace."
27 ,, ... "Les Grecs dans l'Inde."
28. ,, ... "Des influences classiques dans la culture scientifique et Litteraire de l'Inde" in vols. xxiii and xxiv of Bulletin de l' Academie Royale de Belgique.
29. Spence Hardy ... "Eastern Monachism."
30. Turnour ... "Mahawanso."
31. Neise ... "Geschichte der griechischen und makedonischen staaten seit der Schlacht die Chaeronea."
32. Weber, A ... "The History of Sanscrit Literature."
33. Macdonell, A ... "Sanskrit Literature"
34. Duncker, Max ... "Ancient History of India."
35. Rawlinson ... "Bactria."
36. Droysen, J. G. ... "History of Hellenism."
37. Burnouf ... "Vie et Voyages de Hiouen Tsang."
38. Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society 1909—1912.
39. Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandischen Gesellschaft 1893 pp. 595—609.
40. Indian Antiquary, Vol. xvii, p. 89.
41. Encylopaedia Britannica, Art. "Hellenism."
42. Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1889, 1892.
43. Journal Asiatique, 1896 (Jul.—Dec.)
44. Cunningham, A ... "Ancient Geography of India."
45. Mommsen, Th. ... "Provinces of the Roman Empire."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BOOK TWO

THE HELLENISTIC INFLUENCE ON THE ART OF INDIA

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER I.

ARCHITECTURE.

Section I.

Land and People: Indian Architecture: the theory of its probable native origin: the discovery of Indo-Hellenistic Architecture in the Peshawar Valley.

From the Himalaya, the highest mountain range, covering with its vast glaciers an extent of territory equal to the length of Scandinavia, there slopes down in grand terraces a land which projecting southwards in a compact mass stretched its tapering point far into the Indian Ocean. The great peninsula which from its northern boundary to its most southern headland, Cape Comorin, occupies an extent as great as that from the shores of the Baltic to the most southern Cape of Greece—was predestined by its natural position for an exclusive civilisation, separated from the northern countries by the rocky walls of the Himalayas and enclosed towards West and East by the mighty streams of the Indus and the Brahmaputra. This immense territory of Hither India is compressed in a continental mass only divided by a rich net-work of rivers. Among these, is the most important stream of the Ganges, which

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

with its tributary, the Jamuna, rushes down from the ice-fields of the Himalaya and flowing in one united stream from the Prayaga (Allahabad), empties its waters by hundred mouths into the Bay of Bengal. As everywhere else in the earliest history of mankind, so also in India a higher development of civilisation followed the course of mighty streams. The ancient glory of the Hindu Empire first flourished in the land enclosed by the two sacred rivers the Ganges and Yamuna. Here stood the magnificent capitals of the Hindu rulers, Hastinapur, Indraprastha and Mathura and further down the Ganges, Palibothra—great cities, whose size, wealth and magnificence were extolled in the old Indian epics. Nor ought this to excite our wonder; since the earliest ages, the nature of the land produced a civilisation of rare abundance and splendour. No country in the world displays such luxuriant productiveness, combining in the north, in Hindusthan proper, the natural phenomena of all the zones from the eternal ice and scanty vegetation of the glacier world, to the exuberant under-growth and majestic palms of the tropics. Under the glaring tropical sun, the moist soil becomes fertile beyond imagination, producing for man, in lavish abundance, all that he needs for life. But it also subdues the mind with the overwhelming force of its fecundity. It could not have been otherwise than that the exuberance of tropical nature should have captivated the mind of man, stirring up his imagination, filling it with brilliant pictures and fostering in him a

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

love of contemplation and luxurious ease. With this were blended in the Indian character a deep delight in the contemplation of the secrets of nature and enthusiastic devotion to the native soil and a leaning to subtle speculation. The old poems of the people with their poetic charm exhibit the first of these traits; indeed the tender enthusiasm for nature exhibited in Kalidasa's Sakuntala betrays a deep sympathy rarely known to the other nations of antiquity. The Hindus however afford another illustration of the general truth that the original character of a people acquires fixed traits in consequence of the peculiarities of climate and the unceasing correlation between nature and the mind. Instead of an impulse to a practical activity, there early appears a powerful bent towards the investigation of the spiritual life in thought as well as in action. It is owing to this reason, that the ancient Indians did not turn their attention to the development of merely material things, in earliest stages of their history.

"With the victorious advancement of Buddhism", writes Professor Lübke in his "Geschichte der Plastik" (p. 90), "monumental art-creations seem to have begun in India". So far as enquiry has yet ascertained there is nothing to confirm the belief that so long prevailed, as to the extreme antiquity of the existing Indian monuments. The splendid descriptions of palaces and temples in the old epics, the Ramayana and the Mahabharata, which are cited in proof of the great antiquity

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

of Indian Architecture, may be considered as interpolations, at a much later period of culture; or when they are of original work they point to slight and temporary structures, gorgeous with colour and polished metal and adorned with stuffs (cf. the gorgeous description of the palace of King Asoka at Pataliputra by the Greek writers). Indian architectural art seems therefore to have really begun with the rise of Buddhism; and from the very first to have displayed a type of its own in its magnificent monuments. This style was subsequently adopted by Brahminism and aided by more luxurious wealth and brilliant imagination, produced wonderful results. Even when India in its weakness submitted to the powerful inroads of the Muhammedans, when the old Brahminical cities vanished to make room for the new capitals of the cōnquerors, still the Hindu people retained with their ancient religion their native style of architecture, and later in modern times this architecture experienced a revival which was in no wise behind that of the earlier ages.

It is true that the Hindus were in possession of numerous treatises on Architecture, Sculpture etc., which are collectively called Silpa-Sastra, but unfortunately few traces of them remain. There appears to have been according to some, 32 and according to others 64 standard treatises on the above mentioned arts, but of these except some scattered fragments which are occasionally to be met with among the artists themselves, nothing but the titles of the works are now generally

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

known to the learned. Some fragmentary remains of the treatises entitled Mânasâra, Mâyâmata, Câsyapa, Vâyghanasa, Sacalâdhicâra, Sanatkumâra, Pancharâtram and others are still occasionally, though rarely to be met with in Southern India. Mutilated as they invariably are in many important portions, almost every line of them is not only disfigured by gross errors but the technical terms and memorial verses are little understood either by the artists or the scholars of the present day.

Whence the country of India derived its original architecture is a question that has occupied abler pens than which we wield and a long period has not passed away since the impression on our mind was that the monuments of India were not so old as those of Egypt, Assyria or Babylonia. Upon maturer reflection we are not sure that the impression was false; but if the arts of a country do not change, if the manners and habits of the people have not varied, the admission of the want of high antiquity of the monuments actually in existence will not settle the point. The capitals and columns about Persipolis have a remarkable similarity to some of the Hindu examples and even to indicate a common origin, indeed though the existing buildings of India be comparatively modern, they are in a style older than that of the time of their erection. Sir William Jones, whose opinion seems to have been that the Indian temple and edifices are not of the highest antiquity, says in his Third Discourse, "that they prove

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

an early connection between India and Africa. The Pyramids of Egypt, the Colossal statues of a Ramses or a Kephren or a Thutmosis, described so beautifully by Herodotus and other ancient writers, the Sphinx and the Hermes Canis (which last bears a great resemblance to the Varâhabatâra or the incarnation of Vishnu in the form of a boar) indicate the style and mythology of the same indefatigable workmen, who formed the vast excavations of Canarah, the various temples and images of the Buddha and the idols which are continually dug up at Gaya or in its vicinity." Prof. Banister Fletcher in his recent work on "A History of Architecture" speaks in the same strain. "The rock-cut temples", the learned Professor goes on to say, "of the Western Ghats are attributed by some to the influence of Egypt, Persia and Assyria as they contain capitals and columns of similar design. The proximity of the Greek-Bactrian kingdom on the north-west had considerable classical influence on the architecture, primarily of the Gandhara district and thence over Northern India generally. On the east coast of the country, being comparatively open, was accessible to the spread of civilisation and this being so, the ancient dynasties of Southern India, fixed their capitals there. On the west coast, a narrow strip of low-land only intervening between the Ghats and the sea-boards caused the inhabitants to remain to this day aloof from civilising movements. Alexander's conquests in North-west India, brought that country

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

in touch with European and Western Asiatic art, thus Greek, Persian and Assyrian influences are apparent on the architectural detail in that region. The proximity of the Graeco-Bactrian kingdom exercised considerable classical influence over Northern India". Thus we see that the majority of the orientalists have a preconceived notion which they are bent upon proving that the original architecture and sculpture of India are based upon foreign models either Asiatic or European, without considering for a moment the pros and cons of a possible invention by the Indians themselves. Now let us examine their statements carefully.

The monuments of India may be divided into two classes, excavated and constructed, the former being that wherein a building has been hollowed or as it were quarried out of the rock, the latter that built of different and separate sorts of materials, upon a regular plan as may be seen in the buildings improperly called pagodas, which ornament the enclosures of sacred edifices of which they are component parts. Of the first sort are the caves of Elephanta and Ellora, which are hollowed out of hard and compact granite. Again as Daniell observes: Painting and Sculpture are not only intimately connected with Architecture through the embellishments they are capable of affording to it, but are handmaids at her service in what depends upon taste, upon the principles of beauty, upon the laws of proportion, upon the preservation of character and in various other respects. Nature in one sense is the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

model upon which architecture is founded; not as subject of imitation but as presenting for imitation, principles of harmony, proportion, effect and beauty for which the arts are generally indebted to nature. We think it was Madame du Stäel who said that architecture was frozen music. Now in architecture, as in other arts, there is a sensible imitation of nature, and by a study of her mode of operating, it may be tempered and modified so as to give it the power of language and the sublimity of poetry. In respect of the connection of this art with Sculpture little need be said; in a material light an Architecture is but a sculptured production, and its beauty in every country is in exact ratio with the skill which is exhibited in the use of the chisel. Facts also prove that as is the state of Architecture in a country, so is that of the other Arts.

Man is naturally prone to imitate and is mainly stimulated to exertion by his capacities for this purpose. The desire of imitation is the exciting cause which directly contributed to the invention of each of the arts. Nature in some shape or other is that which in every case forms the object of imitation. Imitation, however, is the source merely of art. But it is not therefore to be regarded as the end, much less the only end of art. In the invention of each art two things are required: an accident or necessity to produce or call forth the invention of the art or practical pursuit on which it is grafted and a capacity of mind to take

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

advantage of the circumstances. Utility ordinarily precedes ornament in all inventions; one is the parent, the other, the refiner and perfecter of the discovery. Thus in the case of Architecture in India the different orders are said to have been invented from the imitation of natural structures. The Hindu orders consisted mainly of four principal parts viz. the *upapitha* or pedestal, the *atisthána* or base, the *stambha* or pillar and the *prastara* or entablature. These several members of the order have also been subdivided into various inferior parts and the whole are curiously compared to several parts of the human body, in all which particulars a striking similarity may be perceived between the Indian and Greek systems. Let us consider only the several mouldings which enter into the composition of pedestal bases. They are (*a*) *Upána* (*b*) *Campa* (*c*) *Galá, cantha, griva* or *candhara* (*d*) *Uttara* (*e*) *Vajina* (*f*) *Prativajina* (*g*) *Pattica* (*h*) *Alinga* (*i*) *Antarita* (*j*) *Cumuda* (*k*) *Padma* (*l*) *Capota* etc. The moulding called *Padma* (lit. lotus) is supposed to resemble a petal of that flower. [This moulding forms the principal ornament of Indian Architecture]. In some specimens, this moulding is placed at the bottom or base of the column and looks very much like *apophyge* or ogre of the Ionic or Corinthian orders. It sometimes is made exactly like an ovolo of the Western architects. A *capota* is a section of the moulding made in the form of a pigeon's head and from it it takes its name. The beak of the bird is so placed as to serve

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the purpose of a spout to throw off the water. In this office it resembles in some measure, the Corona of the Grecian order, (vide Mánasára, Chapters xiii and xiv). In the same way, Vetruvius supposed that the Greeks invented the various orders of architecture to typify the different sexes and ages of mankind; that the Ionic volutes were in imitation of female curls and that the bases of pillars represented the modes of shoeing, peculiar to those times. In a corresponding manner, on some of the Egyptian columns may be seen represented the whole plant of lotus, palm or papyrus whose calyx flower or tuft of leaves bound together at the pinnacle, form the capital. Nearly all the flowers and leaves peculiar to Egypt will be found copied here, frequently exhibiting the most delicate and minute parts of the plant, such as petals, capsules, pistils and seeds; not only the shape but the colour of these leaves and flowers has been faithfully protrayed (vide Perrot and Chipiez, "History of Ancient Egyptian Art.") Belzoni conjectures that the shape of the rocks in the plains near the Pyramids, which resemble so many Pyramids of various sizes first suggested to the Egyptians the form of Pyramids themselves. The state of flame, spiral and pointing upwards is also supposed by some Egyptologists to have constituted the model of the Pyramid.

Again, in the remains of Indian temples and stupas we at once see the original invention of the art from an imitation of natural caves and the trees of the forest,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

as these temples not only resemble but are mainly constructed out of the former, and closely imitate the latter in their carvings and pillars. According to Hesiod, Greek temples were also first constituted of the hollow trunks of large trees in which rude images were placed. Works of art should therefore follow Nature in combining in the same object both the useful and the ornamental, as in the case of trees and animals, which please us as much for their beauty as they are valued for their utility, and their strict adaptation to their appointed ends.

Thus in India, the plastic arts most probably have been invented by the Indians themselves, without any foreign suggestion, as the style of Architecture which had been invented and adopted, seems to possess to a certain degree of resemblance to the foliage and structure of the trees, which are produced there as also to the style of the mountains and rocks, which give a character to the country, and which must have had a powerful influence in directing the taste of the people, even supposing they did not supply the original patterns for their artistical designs.

But when it was discovered that there existed in the old architecture of the Indus valley, details which must have been derived from a classical source, it was natural to suppose that the Greeks who had followed Alexander had been the means of its introduction. The theory presented itself that the Greek architects had come to Bactria during the period when the Satraps, after

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Alexander, ruled at Balkh. It has been suggested that these architects practised in that region until the Greek form was more or less established; that it had afterwards crossed the Hindukush and filtered slowly down to the Indus. In doing this it became mixed up with native features of construction and thus produced that peculiar jumble of forms with which we are now familiar. Sir Alexander Cunningham at first called it "Arian," at a later date he classed it as Indo-Graecian; and as a form of the Corinthian Capital is principally found in the remains, he called it "Indo-Corinthian". It has also received the name of "Indo-Bactrian". In 1864, General Cunningham found at Mâliarka-Hora, near Shah-Dehri, the ancient Taxila, the base of a column formed of standstone. This is now preserved in the Lahore Museum. No one with the slightest knowledge of the "Three Orders", could after seeing this fragment doubt the existence of a classic influence of some kind in that part of the world. Cunningham says respecting it that "it is of very great interest as it is the first specimen of pure Greek architecture that has yet been discovered in the Punjab". (Arch. Sur. of India, Vol. ii. p. 129). It may have been about 1870 that Dr. Leitner made excavations in the Peshwar valley which resulted in the discovery of a considerable number of Sculptures. They are now kept in the Museum of the Oriental Institute at Woking. As almost all the remains in which the classical influence is found are Buddhist, Dr. Leitner gave it the title of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Graeco-Buddhist,—the title by which the style is now generally known among the Orientalists.

Section II.

The Geographical distribution of the Indo-Hellenistic Architecture. M. Foucher's Discoveries.

The geographical tract, containing known remains which bear evidence of the classical influence ought to be defined. A very few are in the Punjab and they are situated between the Indus and the Jhelum (the Hydaspes of the Greeks). Taxila, the city which Alexander first reached after crossing the Indus and which was visited by Apollonius of Tyana, is within this area, being represented by extensive mounds. The Manikyala Tope is about 40 miles to the south-east of Shah-Dehri, the Balar-Tope which is similar in Architecture is only about four miles in the north. There are also some remains in the Salt Range. The temples in Kashmir are almost all Brahminical, but in these, Greek influences can be traced in many of the details. The locality, which have produced most of the Sculptures is the Peshwar valley, the ancient Gandhara—now called the Yusufzai country. The finding of the remains here has been due to the excavations which have been

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

carried out. The Buddhist remains have in most cases become shapeless mounds and the spade only can reveal what is in them. From this it will be understood that there may be much yet concealed and new data may in future be discovered. The influence also exists in the Buddhist remains of Afghanistan. A form of the Corinthian order is found in almost all the Buddhist remains of the Indus valley and Afghanistan. In saying that it is Corinthian, however, it must not be supposed that it is an exact imitation of that order. The remains only show a rude copy which has been recognised as Corinthian and it is now accepted that it has been derived from Greek models of some kind. In combining it with other forms, fragments of the order only have been introduced, pilasters are found at times in which the mouldings of the base are classic. In some cases the capital is added, but over this there is often placed a dwarf-pillar with the Persepolitan bell-capital. Sometimes the friezes may be recognised as classic, at times there is no frieze. The Indo-Corinthian capitals are generally short and stumpy. (see V. A. Smith, "A History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon.")

One building supposed to be a monastery has been found at Shah-Dehri in the Peshwar valley with pillars, the capital of which appears to have been derived from the Ionic. In all the topes, where any fragments of the capitals remained, they were quasi-Corinthian. In the Kashmir and the Salt Range in the Punjab, there are still remaining a few temples, with columns, which have

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

been described as Doric. The column and capital of this order are the only features which have yet been found in the very few examples that are known. The absence of the friezes and the architecture peculiar to the Doric Order may be accounted for from the fragmentary manner in which the other Orders have been copied. The most famous building of this Order is the Temple of Marttanda in Kashmir.

Further excavations have been carried out in recent years in the Gandhara region, where the Græco-Buddhist School flourished most. We intend to notice a few of the most important sites.

Besnagar—At the time when Greek Kings, were ruling in the North-west and Taxila was the foremost among the cities of that region, the plateau of Central India, north of the Vindhya range was dominated by the powerful city of Vidiça, now a mere waste of desolated mounds near the modern Bhilsa. The sole monument now standing in the ruins of Vidiça is a stone Garuda Pillar, set up in honour of Vasudeva by a Greek named Heliodorus, son of Dion, who came from Taxila as an Ambassador of King Antialkidas to the Court of Bhagabhadra, King of Vidiça. The inscription on the Pillar, which relates these facts was first copied by Sir John Marshall in 1909 and published during the same year in the pages of Royal Asiatic Society's Journal. It is the first record found in India in which mention is made of a Greek King of the Punjab. In view of its unique interest and historical value, its site is having

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

been scientifically and systematically explored by the most erudite epigraphist Prof. D. R. Bhandarkar of the Calcutta University, at the instance of His Highness the Maharaja of Gwalior. This column of Heliodorus is locally called Kham Baba.

Taxila—The remains of Taxila are situated about 20 miles north-west of Rawalpindi in a particularly pleasant and well-watered valley with the snow ranges of Kashmir to the north and east and lower hills including the Margala range, completing the circle on the south and west. The position on the great trade route which used to connect Hindusthan with central and western India, coupled with the strength of its natural defences and constant supply of water sufficiently explain the growth of the city in early times. The site, according to Sir John Marshall embraces three separate cities namely, the Bir Mound to the south, which was in occupation from the earliest times, say 1,500 B.C., until the close of the Maurya dominion about 200 B.C.; secondly, the city known as Sir Kap, further north, which is believed to have been made by the Greek invaders in the first half of the second century B. C., and to have been occupied by the Greeks and their successors the Scythians, Parthians and Kushanas until about 70 A.D. and thirdly the city of Sir Sukh, still further north to which there is reason to believe that the capital was transferred from Sir Kap by the Kushanas. Thus within four centuries Taxila became subject to five different empires—the Macedonian, the Mauryan, the Bactrian,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the Parthian and the Kushanas and from these widely different civilisations extending from Greece to western China and from the steppes of Russia to the Bay of Bengal she must have inherited much of the culture and of the arts peculiar to each. With the decline of the Kushana power and the rise of the imperial Guptas in the 4th century A. D., the history of Taxila comes to an end. Her power and importance gradually waned and when the Chinese pilgrim, Hiuen Tsang visited the city in the seventh century, he found the state had become a dependency of Kashmir and the monuments of her former greatness were in ruins. Besides the three cities there are scattered over the face of the country, a vast number of other ancient mounds, and ruins. One of the most important of these is the Chir Tope on the south side of the Hathial ridge and another is a lofty mound at Jhandial, in which are the remains of a most interesting temple. The Gandhara sculptures carved at the Chir Tope, were executed mainly in the second century during the reigns of Kanishka and his successors. These sculptures are all of good style, equal to that of any examples which we possess in Sir Kap, the most prominent building to be an apsidal temple, the largest of its kind in India—surrounded by a spacious compound and rows of chambers for the monks. The temple was erected in the early Kushna period, probably during the reign of Kujula Kadphises (in the first century A.D.) There are some small finds of importance made in this temple and its neighbourhood,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

which deserve to be noticed. One of these is a beautiful bronze statuette of a child of pure Hellenistic workmanship. An earthen jar closed at the top with a silver disc and containing a large quantity of gold jewellery, a head of the Greek God Dionysius of silver repoussé has also been found. Among the jewellery were several finger-rings—one with lapis lazuli entaglio representing a Greek warrior and engraved with an early Brahmi legend. The bronze statuette is assigned by Sir John Marshall, to the middle of the first century B. C. and the lapis lazuli ring and the head of Dionysius, which is the finest example of Greek work ever discovered in India, to a century earlier. Another earthenware jar, which proved to contain a small figure of winged Aphrodite executed in gold repoussé, a gold medallion bearing the figure of a cupid and a number of jacinths cut *en cabuchon* and engraved with figures of Artemis, Cupid etc. has been recovered from the same site. [vide plates xvi, b, c, e; xvii, b in the Annual Report of the Archeological Survey of India, 1913-14]. At Bir Mound, Sir John has recovered a number of the monuments of Parthian and Kushana epochs and by fixing their relative dates has established a series of much needed landmarks in the history of architectural development in India. The prevailing spirit of the Parthian architecture has been found to be Hellenistic the Indian elements being subsidiary and this architecture leaves no room for doubt, that the Parthians played a prominent part in the diffusion of classical ideas in India.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The complete excavation of the temple of Jhandial in recent years (vide Annual Report of the Archæological Survey of India, 1913-14) has proved quite satisfactorily that it is unlike any temple yet known in India and its resemblance to a Greek temple is remarkable. The ordinary Greek peripteral temple is surrounded on all sides by a peristyle of columns and contains a pronaos or front porch, a naos or sanctuary and at the rear an opisthodomos or back porch known to the Romans as posticum. In some temples such as the Parthenon at Athens or the temple of Artemis at Ephesus, there is an extra chamber between the Sanctuary and the back porch, which in the case of the Parthenon was called "Parthenon" or the chamber of Athené. Now the plan in the new temple at Taxila is almost practically the same. Sir John Marshall is of opinion that the details of the superstructure, including the architrave, frieze etc. were of the Ionic order and in harmony with the Ionic style of the columns, pilasters and bold mouldings round the base of the walls. Thus Taxilian temples with Ionic pillars were like all the known examples of Indo-Hellenic Architecture, dedicated to the service of the Buddhist religion.

In the interior of India the most conspicuous remains of the Indo-Hellenic Art mainly Sculptural, are those which have been found at Mathura (vide Sculpture sect III). Again, Monsieur Foucher is right when he discerns in the Sanchi Sculptures more subtle indications of Hellenistic influence in

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

certain examples of bold fore-shortening, in the clever presentations of three-quarters of face-figure and in harmonious balancing of groups. It is indeed inconceivable that the Indian Sculptors of Asoka's time should have failed to learn something from the Greek art which was so readily accessible to them. But whatever they borrowed, they made their own so that their work as a whole is unmistakably Indian in character and original in substance. It should be also noted that such foreign elements as are distinguishable in Sanchi and Bharut reliefs, are readily accounted for without assuming intentional imitation. The mature art in every country is bound to assimilate to itself motifs and ideas from the foreign schools, with which directly or indirectly it comes in contact and Indian art is no exception to the rule. The columns of Asoka might have been the works of Asiatic Greeks, because Greek or Semi-Greek artists were often employed in Northern India to execute such commissions, but the sculptured columns of Asoka are widely different in style from the reliefs of Bharut and Sanchi. Whatever there may be exotic elements in Bharut and Sanchi Sculptures, these do not detract from their value as manifestations of true Indian genius. "We are no more justified", asserts Sir John Marshall, "in calling these compositions as a whole, Hellenistic or Persian or Assyrian than we should be in calling the Palace of Knosses, Egyptian or the Palace of Mandalay, Chinese." No trace of existence of 'pure' Greek architecture moreover, in

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

either India proper or in the borderland has ever been found; that is to say, no building yet examined was designed upon a *purely* Greek plan, or with an elevation exhibiting, one or the other of the Greek orders, Doric, Ionic and Corinthian. But the Indo-Hellenic architects freely used certain Greek architectural forms, columns, pilasters and capitals for decorative purposes. The Doric column is found in the late Kashmir style. The Ionic column has been found in two temples on the site of Taxila associated in one case with the coins of Azes I, who is supposed to have reigned between 90 and 40 B.C. Growse noted the occurrence of a "niche supported by columns with Ionic capitals" on a fragment of Sculpture at Mathura and Simpson found the plaster fragments of a capital with corner volutes of the Romano-Ionic kind in the Ahinposh Stupa near Jelalalabad in the valley of the Kabul river (Proc. J.A.S.B. 1879, p. 279). More recently two more quasi-Ionic capitals have been discovered one at Patna and the other at Sarnath, both of Asokan age and is said to resemble the capitals of the temple of Apollo Didymaeus at Miletus. The abundance of modified Corinthian columns, pilasters and capitals in the art of Gandhara contrasts strongly with the total lack of Doric and the extreme rarity of Ionic forms.

The Hellenistic influence on the Art of India has been authoritatively discussed by the eminent scholar M.A. Foucher in his classical work on "L'Art

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Gréco-Bouddhique du Gandhara". "Le terrain," the learned writer goes on, "se trouve ainsi déblaye d'un grand nombre d'élements importants et qu'on ne saurait omettre de mentionner, mais dont l'attribution à l'école gréco-bouddhique serait au moins contestable. Nous nein apercevons que mieux à present ceux que peuvent être considérés d'emblée comme lui appartenant in propre et constituant l'apport nouveau qu'elle à introduit dans la répertoire artistique de l'Inde. Sa part d'originalité reste encore assez belle et ne fait qui gagner à une aussi stricte délimitation. Bein entendu, il s'agit d'une originalité tout relative et locale; et, quand nous parlons de certains motifs comme etant la proprieté exclusif de l'art du Gandhara, c'est toujours au point de vue indigéne que nous nous plaçons. En réalité ce ne sont que des reproductions plus au moins fidéles d'œuvres classiques, il nous ne songeons pas le moins du monde à diminuer l'importance d'un fait auquel nos sculptures doivent le plus clair de l'interêt qu'elles ont excité en Europe. Mais le trait qui nous touche le plus pour l'instant est qui ces rééditions etaient jusqu' alors inédites dans l'Inde. Aussi-bien, dans cet art indien dont les plus anciens monuments ne remontent pas pour nous plus haut que le IIIe siecle avant notre ère et sont dejà si fortement emprients des influences occidentales, on peut encore soulever des questions de priorité entre les diverses écoles. Mais que aserait prononcer à leur propos, et en donnant sa pliene valeur à ce terme, le mot

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"d'originalité"? Nous en étions réstés aux piliers indo-persans, aux autres modèles qui s'en recontrent, Cunningham propose encore, et avec non moins de raison d'appliquer l'épithete "d'indo-Grecs." L'idée lui etait chére qui les trois orderes helléniques avaient pénétré dans le nord-ouest de l'Inde avec les Grecs euxmêmes. Si l'on entendait par là que des temples doriques, ioniques au corinthiens ont été construits dans le Penjab, la thése serait plus que risquée et tout ce que nous avons vu plus haut de l'architecture du pays la réduirait à neant; mais si l'on veut seulement dire que les pilastrés au des colonnes plus au moins conformés a ces trois styles y ont été employes dans la decoration des édifices l'assertion n'a plus rien que des très vraisemblable. A la veritè nous ne possedons au Gandhara même de preuves abondantes que pour l'usage de l'acanthe, corinthienne; mais à Taksaçila Cunningham à Hidda W. Simpson ont trouvé des debris d'ordre vaguement ionique; et quant aux colonnes pseudo-doriques du Kaçmir, nous n'imaginons pas parquel autre chemin elles lui seraient venues".

Thus in Gandhara as far north in Khotan, and in Mathura in the interior of India, the art of Greece makes its power felt. We know how immense that power has been as a living influence through centuries of European art and we may be tempted to ascribe to it a governing influence in Asia. Yet in truth these traces that we have noticed marked the ebb of a receding tide. In

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

323 B.C. Alexander died in Babylon. He had carried the arts and civilisation of Hellas far in to the East. The will of one man whose magnificent ambition was to conquer the whole world for the mind even more than to possess its riches and dominions, had hurried with him a home-sick army, thousands of miles from its base, over deserts of burning sand, over mountains of perpetual snow into the fertile plains of India and to the beautiful shores of the Indus. But Alexander died not forty years old, and after his death the two continents shrank apart. Even his own exploits relapsed into fable. He became a hero of Romance. Even now in common opinion he is conceived as a dazzling figure of knight-errantry in the mists of history, too remote to be more than half-believed by the ordinary people. His empire was split up into fragments, one of these fragments was Bactria; and there it has been supposed, a School of Architects and Sculptors maintained some tradition of the art of Greece, though the traces of the Greek style visible in the statues of Gandhara are now thought by the extreme pro-Hellenists to be due rather to the later contact with the Alexandrian school, still it was Alexander who gave Hellas her footing in Asia.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Section III.

The age of the Græco-Buddhistic School. Is the Influence traceable on Indian Art, Greek or Roman?

Regarding the age of the Graeco-Buddhistic School Sir Alexander Cunningham says, "As to those specimens of the Indo-Grecian Architecture and Sculpture, my belief is that the great mass of them belong to the most flourishing period of the Indo-Scythian rule under Kanishka and his immediate successors or about 80 B.C. to 100 A. D." (Archaeological Survey, Vol. V, p vi). In the same volume he says, "As the different styles of Greek Architecture must certainly have been introduced into the Kabul valley and the district lying along the Indus as early as B.C. 200, it is a source of much disappointment to me that no specimen of Indo-Grecian architecture has yet heen discovered to which I can assign an earlier date than about 80 B. C." (p. 189). To this he adds that "this style so far as I can judge must belong to the most flourishing centuries of Indo-Scythian rule from B. C. 50 to A. D. 150." Sir Alexander was guided to this conclusion partly by inscriptions and coins, for he says of the sculptures, "That they are not of later date than 150 A.D. I infer from the use of Arian letter only as mason's marks, as it would appear from the testimony of both coins and inscriptions that the Arian alphebet fell into disuse shortly after A. D. 100, when it was supplanted by the Indian alphabet."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

(Ibid, pp. 187-188). Dr. Fergusson is inclined to continue the style down to a much later date. He says, "the erection of the topes in Gandhara was spread pretty evenly over the whole time that elapsed from the Christian era till Buddhism ceased to be the religion of the country in the 7th or 8th century A. D., and that the most flourshing period was about the year A. D. 400, when Fa Hian visited the country." (Indian and Eastern Architecture, p. 181). We need not be astonished if there is a wide divergence of opinion regarding the extreme limits of the age in which the Gandhara school flourished. Here is the table which clearly illustrates the divergencies of opinion among the various scholars :—

	Extreme Duration.	Flourishing Period.
M. E. Sénart ...	1 B.C. to 200 A.D.	100 to 150 A.D.
Sir. George Birdwood.	200 „ to 700 „	... ...
Sir. Alexander Cunningham.	80 „ to 500 „	80 to 202 „
Mr. W. Simpson...	... ...	100 to 273 „
Mr. Vincent A. Smith.	1 „ to 600 „	200 to 350 „
Dr. James Fergusson	100 „ to 800 „	300 to 450 „

The incontestable conclusions which may be derived from all these opinions is that in the north-west of India, the local art accepted the classical influence in the first century B. C. The most ancient coinage however to which the Greek influence may be ascribed

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

dates from the reign of King Azes whom we know to have ruled in the last decade of the first century B.C. and it is to be observed that the coins of that prince have been found in ruins near Taxila, where there are also vestiges of more ancient Buddhistic architecture.

The influence of Greek art as it existed in the Yusufzai country presented itself very markedly from the first and second centuries B. C. to about the second and third centuries A. D. Though various writers have propounded diverse theoretical dates it is undeniable that the classical influence generally exhibits itself between the second century B. C. to the third century, A. D. and the most flourishing period precedes the reigns of the great Kushana rulers, Kanishka and his successors. [Here we wish briefly to note the special interest which attaches to the Besnagar pillar. It was set up by one Heliodorus who calls himself a Greek ambassador "from King Antialkidas to King Bhagabhadra." It clearly shows in what manner, about the middle of the second century B. C. Greek influence could penetrate from the Græco-Bactrian kingdom in the north-west to the Hindu states of Central India. It is the earliest known architectural monument of the contact between two great civilisations of Asia and Europe.]

But whatever influence, Hellenism had exercised on Indian Art, was practically exhausted by 400 A.D. After that date the traces of Hellenistic ideas are too trifling to be worth mentioning. The mediaeval Brahminical and Buddhistic Schools have nothing in

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

common with Greek art and the strange artistic forms introduced by the Muhamedan Conquerors at the beginning of the thirteenth century A.D. were equally alien to Hellenic feeling. From the fifth century, the art of India, stood or fell on its own merits without reference to Hellenic standards. The mediaeval Hindu revival and the advance of Islam in large part synchronise, both involved a revolt against Hellenic ideas and a reversion to ancient Asiatic models—a "renaissance aux depens des influences hélleniques."

The theory held up to the present has been that the influence originated from Bactria, where a Greek Government was established on the conquests of Seleucus Nikator with Balkh as its capital. A large and important city which was the seat of the Government, no doubt would attract artists who would remain permanently in such a place. So far we have evidence that the Greek artists or at least artists familiar with Greek art did exist in Bactria, for the coins of early rulers afford evidence of this. The coins struck by Euthydemus, Demetrius and Eukratides may be taken as examples (vide Gardner, "Catalogue of Coins of Greek and Scythic Kings"). The art upon these is not only after the Greek manner, but they have also Greek inscriptions and Greek deities represented upon them. The theory suggests that if Greeks came to that region capable of producing coins, there might also have been others who were architects or builders as well as sculptors. This Bactrian Dynasty is supposed to have been continued

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

for a century and a half when it was swept away by a Scythian or a Mongol horde known as the Yue-chi; but hundred and fifty years would be quiet sufficient for the introduction of new forms, in Architecture and Sculpture as well as for establishing them as a permanent style. Being once established the supposition is that the style, in course of time found its way into Afghanistan. We have authentic evidence of the celebrity in which Bactrian architecture had been held at an early period from the Chinese pilgrim, Hiouen Tsang, when in the south of India, at a place supposed to be Amarâvati, he describes a monastery as follows, "un ancien roi de ce royaume l'avait construit en l'honneur du Buddha et y avait déployé toute la magnificence des palais de Ta-hia (de la Bactriane)." (Vie et Voyages de Hiouen Thsang par Julien Burnouf). Although the passage does not indicate in the slightest what the style was, but that the architecture of Bactria had been known as far as south of India for its "magnificence."

In these views of the subject the Greek origin is assumed, but later on doubts arose and for sometime past the question had been : Is the influence Greek or Roman ? Dr. Fergusson says, "Among Indian antiquaries, there are two different views as to the age of sculptures found in or near the valleys of the Indus, regarding either of which a great deal may be urged with a considerable degree of plausibility. The first is, that the Bactrian Greeks carried with them into Asia,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the principles of Grecian sculpture and forms of Grecian architecture and either during their supremacy or after their expulsion from Bactria, established a school of classical culture in the Peshawar valley. It further assumes that when Buddhism was established there under Kanishka and his successors it bloomed into that rich and varied development we find exhibited in the Gandhara Sculptures and Monasteries." This is also the view adopted by Dr. Grünwedel in his "Buddhistische Kunst in Indien" and by General Cunningham, the latter however admits that, as all the sculptures are Buddhist, the earliest must be limited to the age of Kanishka, which he assumes to be 80 B.C. and they extended to A.D. 100 or thereabouts. The other theory equally admits the presence of classical element, derived from the previous existence of the Bactrian Greeks, but spreads the development of the classical feeling through Buddhist art over the whole period during which it existed in the valley, or from the first to the seventh or eighth century of the Christian era and ascribes its peculiar forms as much if not more, to constant communication with the West from the age of Augustus to the age of Justinian rather than to the original seed planted by the Bactrians. ("Indian and Eastern Architecture," p. 177) But this question has been set at rest by the weighty utterances of Dr. James Burgess, formerly Director-General of Archæology in India. He says, "whether the influence traceable in the remains in the north-west of India is strictly to be called Greek

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

or Roman is a matter chiefly dependant upon the source to which we directly trace the influence and the period at which it was felt. Roman, it must be remembered, is only a later form of Greek art."

But it should be noted also that from "the strange jumble" of architectural forms in these remains, it is evident that no conscious effort was made to mould the forms after strict classical patterns. We find Persian, Hindu and classical details all mixed up as if (assuming the style had not been formed previously) we imagine the directing workman had taken his hints from his travelled acquaintances, here a capital from Persepolis, there a base from Western India, and from a Yavana artist a spirited sketch of the acanthus foliage on the Corinthian capital and of decorative dentils and mutules, all which he had utilised in his own way. To break the plain surface of a pilaster, a small panel was inserted, or as often human figures in relievo were carved on it. In one of the Jamalgarhi sculptures (vide Report on Amaravati Stupa etc. p. 180) we have Persepolitan capitals on shafts, with the true Hindu water-pot base, as if copied from Nasik or Karli and supporting two arched passages, the roofs of which are panelled in a way that deserves attention as a feature of classical origin. A frieze of the "Buddhist rail-pattern" type rests on the extended abaci of two of the pillars and above all is the garlanded torus moulding. The sculptures on this slab are strongly marked by classic freedom and indicate classic influences.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

In India proper, pillars either had no bases or one of the form of water-jar as at Kanheri, Karli and Nasik of the second century; and when it was tried to improve on this as in the striking examples at Junagadh (Rep. Arch. Sur. West. Ind. vol ii, Plate xxiv) we feel that it is only hidden by ornament akin to the Corinthian capitals of the north. Among other Gandhara sculptures we have distinct imitations of favorite Greek subjects as for example in one from Sangas, which reproduces with but little variation, Leochares's Rape of Ganymede, and the Pallas Athené in Lahore Museum (vide Grünwedel, "Buddhistische Kunst in Indien").

Section IV.

The supposed Persepolitan influence: The Indianisation of the Classical motive. True extent of the Hellenistic influence.

Before entering the subject of the Indianisation of the classical motive, we wish to dispose of the question of the so-called Persepolitan influence upon the evolution of the plastic arts of India. "The style of Architecture appropriately named Indo-Persian by Sir Alexander Cunningham" says Mr. Smith, "and obviously derived from that employed in the Achaemenian palaces of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Susa and Persepolis was extensively used throughout northern and western India for several centuries before and after the Christian era." "The pillars are characterised by a bell-shaped lower capital, surmounted by an upper member formed of recumbent animals back to back. The series of examples in Northern India of pillars more or less corresponding to this definition begins with the monoliths of Asoka and ends with the pillar of Buddha Gupta at Eran in the Sagar District of Central Provinces which bears an inscription dated 485 A. D." (vide Cunningham, Archaeological Reports.) The latest adherent to this theory of an Indo-Persian school flourishing in the valley of the Ganges is Dr. D. B. Spooner of the Archaeological department.

The great "Hall of Columns" in the Asokan Palace at the Kumrahar site which judging from the scanty remains as still survive appears to Dr. D. B. Spooner, the explorer of Pataliputra, to exhibit a close resemblance with the famous Hall of a Hundred Pillars at Persepolis. This outward resemblance, the learned archaeologist traces still further in other features and notably in the spacing of the columns, which like the columns of Persepolis are set apart at a distance of 10 cubits. But Dr. Spooner goes still further than this; from the presence of a number of circular shafts and from the discovery too of the head of a statue in one of these shafts, he conjectures that numerous statues once stood in the hall and that the hall itself was in fact nothing more or less than a Persian *talar*

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

divided into three stories, in each of which stood Atlant statues upholding tier upon tier, the royal throne above their heads and thus typifying the subject people of the monarch. Such a *talar* is portrayed on the sculptured façade of the tomb of Darius at Persepolis and another on the portal of the "Hall of a Hundred Pillars" at Persepolis. Dr. Spooner's view, regarding the design and purpose of the Hall at Pataliputra, finds some confirmation (as he fondly believes) in a clay seal recovered on the site, which depicts just such a three-storied hall as he predicates (vide his article, "The Zoroastrian Period in Indian History," in J. R. A. S., 1915.) Brilliant and attractive as these theories are, it must be borne in mind that the evidences on which they are based are very slender and more or less untrustworthy. Acting on this vague supposition, he has by a careful measurement instituted a comparison between the Kumrahar site and the platform of Persepolis and has sought to prove that the general configuration of the two is surprisingly similar: for not only in its colour does the Kumrahar site resemble the platform of Persepolis but the positions occupied by the House of Xerxes and the Palace of Darius at Persepolis, are at Kumrahar marked out by conspicuous mounds which may be presumed to conceal the ruins of ancient edifices. Indeed Dr. Spooner, carried away by enthusiasm, "to prove the palace of Chandragupta to be a base imitation of the Hall of Hundred Pillars," finds the likeness of the two so striking, that he is

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

inclined to believe that the palace of Pataliputra was a direct replica of that of Persepolis and that the small rocky hill with a terrace and cave, which Hiouen Tsang tells us, once existed south-west of the old palace, was artificially constructed by the Maurya Emperor Asoka, in imitation of the hill containing the royal tombs at Persepolis. Here again, however, it must not be forgotten that the remains of the Mauryan age are buried some 20 feet below the ground-level and that undue importance must not be attached to superficial indications of the surface, which have resulted from deposits made by floods during the last 2000 years or by débris piled up by the ruin of mediaeval structures. In short, Dr. Spooner's bold theory of Persepolitan origin of the Asokan palace is quite untenable. Now let us see whether the monoliths of Asoka were imitated from the Persian, as Dr. Spooner and Mr. V. A. Smith suppose them to be. We are inclined in unison with Mr. Arun Sen, to reject their theory for the following reasons:

(*a*) Material: Asokan columns are invariably made of monolithic grey sand-stones. In Persia, on the other hand various materials are used—a limestone of good quality, artificial stone, burnt brick, crude brick, also a kind of plaster, white and as hard as stone. (vide Perrot and Chipiez, History of Art in Persia etc. pp. 47, 48).

(*b*) Base: The Maurya columns have no base; in Persia, they invariably have that appendage, owing to

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the fact that the Persian structures were built from wooden models—and some stone was necessary to prevent the access of damp to the wooden columns. (Perrot and Chipiez, ibid, p. 96).

(*c*) Shaft: In India it is plain, round and highly polished, while in Persia there is no mention of any polish. That would not be necessary because of the coating of paint, plaster or metal which would be invariably added. Secondly, it is invariably fluted there.

(*d*) Abacus: The lower elements of all abaci in India are lotus, represented with extraordinary realism. Nothing like it, is found in Persia.

(*e*) Entablature: The Asokan entablature is Zoophorous: in Sarnath, four lions are placed in close juxtaposition. Regarding the capital from the front, we see only two lions with the backs to each other, exactly contrary to the Persian design. If the Persian artist had executed Asokan sculpture he would have carved an essentially Persian thing or at least would have betrayed his nationality by the representation of some feature characteristically Persian.

The Persian influence may however only be traced in one particular class of buildings and in one particular locality namely the Buddhist Vihara Caves of Western India.

We have already seen that the Greek architectural and sculptural forms are mainly confined to the site of the ancient city of Gandhara. The boundaries of the kingdom of Gandhara as it existed in ancient times are known

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

with approximate accuracy. Hiouen Tsang, the great Chinese pilgrim, who had visited India between 629-645 A. D. describes the kingdom as extending 1000 li (about 166 miles) from east to west and 800 li (about 133 miles) from north to south, with the Indus as its boundary in the east. The great city of Purushapura now Peshwar was its capital. (vide S. Beal, Buddhist Records of the Ancient World). The earlier Chinese traveller Fa Hian A. D. 399-405 assigns the same position to the kingdom of Gandhara. (Legge's Fa-Hian). The region referred to by both Chinese pilgrims corresponds to the tract known to the Greeks as Peukalaotis (Sans. Pushkalavati), the capital of which occupied the site of modern Hashtnagar, $\frac{1}{8}$ miles north of Peshwar (Cunningham's Ancient Geography of India). The Gandhara territory, the situation of which has been thus defined was the principal seat of Hellenic culture in India and from one or other part of it nearly all the examples of Indo-Hellenic art in its most characteristic forms have radiated. Traces of the Greek teaching may however be detected in the remains at some particular localities in the northern and western India. "At Bharut, Sanchi, Buddha-Gaya, Ajanta and Amaravati," says Mr. Smith "proofs may be given that the local style of art was modified by contact with that of the western world, but the evidence does not lie upon the surface."

The Gandhara and Mathura sculpture and architecture exhibit the strongest of classical influence. The Greek influence at Sanchi, Bharut, is much less evident.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

It is however true to say that the early schools are compounded of Assyrian, Persian, Hellenistic and Indian elements. Mr. Vincent Smith remarks, "The way in which Indian Sculptors of the Kushana period adopted Graeco-Roman fashions and mixed them up with the familiar Persian forms may be compared with the modern practice of mingling European and Asiatic designs without much regard to congruity. The fact that the Indo-Corinthian pillars and pilasters were used much in the same way as they are in many modern European buildings for decorative purposes applied to building of Indian design and not as members of an order in the technical sense is clearly proved by the manner in which the Indo-Persian and Indo-Corinthian forms are employed together. In comparing the dimensions of the pillars in the famous choragic monument of Lysicrates at Athens (B.C. 334) with the structural pillar found in the Gandhara buildings, Cunningham has come to the conclusion that the Indian examples differ from the Greek standard "solely in giving an inward slope to the perpendicular, narrow fillet which separates the scotia and the torus." The remains of structural Indo-Corinthian capitals found chiefly at Jamalgarhi and Takhti-Bahi are numerous." (History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon).

We shall now see how Greek "motives" were Indianised. The earliest Indian example of "motive" is the Bharut draped figure of the Yakshi Chanda. That may be dated about 300 B. C. (Grünwedel, Stupa of Bhautr

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

in Bud. Kunst.). The lady also appears on the Sanchi gateways and in Gandharan art over and over again with many variations. Slightly modified she becomes Maya the mother of Buddha, in the nativity scene. In Greek art, the motive occurs in the fourth century B. C., a century or two before its first appearance in India at Bharut, and so the pro-Hellenists ascribe an intentional borrowing of the motive from the West. "The Hellenistic artists transported the motive to Egypt where by reason of contact with the native Egyptian sensual notions, its treatment acquired a lascivious tinge, agreeing strangely with the Mathura presentation, the nude figure however in Egypt being often male instead of female." (V. A. Smith, Ibid, p. 382). For though it is true that in the existing treatises on Hindu architecture *e. g.* Mânasâra, Cásyapa, Pancharátram, Vayghánasa etc, no mention is made anything like a substitution of human figures for columns to support the entablature, yet the shaft is directed tobe adorned with the figures of demons and animals, and various examples are to be met with in which human figures as well as representations of animals are employed in bold relief in the size of pillars, temples and porticoes but by no means like those found in Grecian architecture. The antiquity of the invention in India is not yet determined (in spite of the positive assertions of a Greek origin by Mr. Smith on the contrary), but the Grecian architects refer the origin

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

of their Caryatides to the commemoration of their captivity of Carian women, while others assert that it was derived from the Egyptian source.

Monsieur Strzygowski of the Imperial University of Vienna gives the name of Copto-Alexandrian to the mixed and mongrel art produced by the intermingling of Coptic and Hellenic ideas. The most striking illustration of the close resemblance between the Mathura representation of the Woman and Tree motive and the Copto-Alexandrian form is found in a most unexpected place the Cathedral of Aachen or Aix-la-chapelle in Rhenish Prussia. Six remarkable ivory panels on the sides of the Cathedral pulpit have been examined in a special disquisition by M. Strzygowski, who has proved that the Aachen ivories are of Egyptian origin and should be considered as examples of the Copto-Alexandrian School. They may have reached their resting-place by way of either Ravenna, or Milan or Marseilles. (J. Strzygowski, "Hellenistische und Koptische Kunst in Alexandria"). "The resemblance between Mathura and Aachen figures," says Mr. Strzygowski, "is so close that it cannot be accidental; but must have a common origin, which should be sought in Syria or Asia Minor from which Egyptian Hellenistic art drew its inspiration." The motive was variously treated in Egypt. "There is no difficulty," points out Mr. Smith, "in believing the transference of Alexandrian ideas to India either before or after the Christian era. In Asoka's time for several centuries intercourse between the ports of the Indian and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Western world was continuous. The cupids, the birds and the beasts interpersed in the foliage of the Aachen ivory are also often found in India (Cp. for instance, the Garhwa Pillar and various Mathura Sculptures)."

Again at Amarávati and Gandhara a favourite subject is the departure of Gautama Buddha as Prince Sidhartha from Kapilavastu on horseback. Generally, the horse is shown in profile, but occasionally is represented as emerging from a gateway and facing the spectator fore-shortened. This latter form of design specially seems to be connected with the Redir motive as seen in Barberini ivory dipytch in the Louvre, of the fourth century A. D. and in one of the Aachen panels, the origin of both being traced back by M. Strzygowski to the Egyptian representations of Horus, triumphing over the powers of evil represented by crocodile (vide Breasted's History of Egypt and Maspero's The Dawn of Civilisation). The Indian sculptures usually show earth spirits as Yakshas, male or female, holding up the horses' hoofs. As Grünwedel and Strzygowski point out the Sculpture indicated the Buddhist legend that the earth goddess displayed half her form while she spoke to the departing hero and also is a reminiscence or translation of the Greek motive of Ge (Gaia) rising from the ground familiar to Hellenic art from the fourth century B. C. Similar earth-spirits are seen in the Barberini dipytch. "But later forms of motive are clearly of foreign origin, being based on the garland carried by amorini, Erotes or Cupids which

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

was constantly used in later Hellenistic and Græco-Roman art. In Gandhara, an intricate roll, quite in the Græco-Roman fashion, carried by boys, equivalent to cupids or Erotes is substituted for the Indian lotus stem. The hippocamps, the tritons, centaurs and other weird creatures, which certainly were borrowed from Western Art occur at Gaya and other places in the Sculptures of the early period. Forms more or less similar occur at Mathura and Amarávati and in Gandhara. The strongly marked muscles of some of the Gandhara figures and the snake-tailed monsters suggest the notion that the sculptors of the North-west felt the influence of the vigorous Pergamene School. The Atlantes of Jamalgarhi, specially seem to be a reminiscent of Pergamum; from the Buddhist point of view, they may by regarded as Yakshas." (V. A. Smith, A History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon.

The key-note of Mr. Smith's criticism appears to be that the Indian art, throughout the ages draws its inspiration mainly from foreign sources. This note is first sounded in connection with sculptures of Bharut and Sanchi. Mr. Smith tells us that "the composition and style of the composition is so much remote from the Persian and so akin to the Alexandrian that it is impossible to doubt that the Indian artists imitated European rather than Iranian models." The key-note of foreign influence is again struck when he comes to deal with the Amarávati School. Perhaps he has recognised the close relationship between the style of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Sanchi and Amarâvati, and having attributed the former to Alexandria, has found himself compelled to seek a somewhat similar explanation for the latter. However this may be, he defines the general style of these reliefs as an "Indianised adaptation of an Antonine development of Alexandrian art." In challenging this proposition let us first quote what Mr. Smith and Dr. Burgess have to say respectively about the date of the Amarâvati sculptures. Mr. Smith writes, "it is safe to say that the outer railing may be referred to the second half of the second century A. D. and must be contemporary with Huvishka, the Kushana king of Northern India . . . . . The inner rail might be slightly later in date." Dr. Burgess on the other hand says, "its rail (sc. outer one) at least must have been reconstructed before our era or shortly after the sculpture representing the veneration of relics etc. but no representation of Buddha; and then about the middle of the second century, A. D., a great "restoration" had been effected." If Dr. Burgess is correct in his chronology then it follows that, so far as the sculptures on the outer-rail are concerned Mr. Smith's proposition falls to the ground. Apart however from chronological considerations, the question may be asked what is this "Antorine development of Alexandrian art" to which Mr. Smith alludes and on what extant works of art, does he base his theory? Until we know something precise about the particular Roman sculptures in which he traces the connection with Alexandria on the one hand and Amarâvati

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

on the other, it would be premature to attempt to analyse his proposition in detail, but in the meantime we venture to point out that none of the characteristic traits of Antonine art, such as distinguish for instance, the reliefs or the columns of Antoninus Pius or Marcus Aurelius from Trajanic or Hadrianic work are to be found at Amarâvati. "The reliefs of Amarâvati," says Sir John Marshall, "indeed appear to be as truly Indian in style as those of Bharut and Ellora. They follow as a natural sequence on Mauryan art, when that art was finding expression in more conventionalised forms. They have inherited certain motifs and types which filtered in from the North-west, but these elements have been completely absorbed and assimilated without materially influencing the indigenous character of these sculptures."

Again, in support of his contention Mr. V. A. Smith goes on to quote a passage out of Prof. Ernest Gardner's "Handbook of Greek Sculpture," in which that writer describes very briefly the typical genre series of Alexandrian bas-reliefs. Mr. Smith's theory strikes so deep at the root of Indian Art, that it is worth while repeating the passage in full:

"There is usually a group of figures in the foreground (and in these figures the analogy in subject to pastoral poetry is striking. Sometimes the scene is mythological, but usually representing such mythical personages as we read of in Alexandrian poems-Satyrs and Nymphs, the Cyclops of Polyphemus, Adonis and Paris and Oenone). Often the scene is from actual country life—(a herdsman

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

minding his cattle or milking, a peasant on his way to market, or drawing a thorn from companion's foot, or even a group of animals, a sheep and lamb, a lioness and cub. Sometimes too, we find scenes from comedy, or a poet in meditation over his works). The background which is the most characteristic part of these reliefs, varies so as to be appropriate to the subject. Sometimes it is purely architectural, sometimes it represents nothing but rocks and trees treated with a strange combination of naturalism and conventionality. More often it consists of a mixture of the two—a country-scene with peasants' huts and rustic shrines scattered over the landscape or a group of buildings with trees and bushes lending variety to their stiffer outlines. (And there is a beauty and refinement of detail throughout, which reminds us of the minute finish given by Theocritus to his pictures of rustic life). The flowers on the rocks, the leaves of the trees, are often carved not only with utmost care, but with botanical accuracy. The country is seldom left untenanted by man or his imaginings, small shrines or altars, thyrsi or masks or their symbols are scattered freely over the scene. (Similar subjects treated in a similar style are also found in other works of minor arts, such as bronze or silver vessels and even gems); and they are interesting (not only from the way in which they illustrate the literary tendencies of the Hellenistic age and the social conditions they reflect, but also) because they show us an undoubted example of influence of painting on sculpture."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The above description, Mr. Smith tells us, applies *mutatis mutandis* to our Indian motifs and reliefs of Bharut Sanchi etc., and he adduces this as an argument for a close kinship between the latter and Alexandrian work. But a similar argument may be applied to half the genre series of the world's art. Let the reader, for example, compare Prof. Gardner's description, as quoted by Mr. Smith, with genre scenes depicted by Chinese or Japanese artists. He will find that *mutatis mutandis*, it applies no less to them than to the Indian motifs and reliefs, but he will not be justified in assuming a near kinship between the art of Pekin or Tokio and that of ancient Alexandria. The fact is that such a description contains nothing that can be made the basis of a critical and trustworthy comparison; nor is it conceivable that any description in words could be accurate enough for such a purpose. If it could be shown that the Bharut and Sanchi motifs and reliefs possess distinctive features which are common to them and Alexandrian school alone, the evidence would go far to strengthen Mr. Smith's case: but at present no such analogies have been established; and in any case, it would not follow from them that the Indian motifs and reliefs are mere imitations of European models.

Let it not be understood however, that we wish to deny the debt which the early school of Indian Architecture and Sculpture owes to Hellenistic Art. That debt is admitted on all hands. What we do venture to maintain is that we are not at present justified in attributing Hellenistic influence in any special degree

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

to Alexandria or in laying stress upon it as Professor Stryzgowski and Mr. Smith do. The internal evidence of the Indian motifs and reliefs seems to us directly opposed to their views. Dr. Fergusson was undoubtedly nearer the truth when he insisted that the art which they display is purely indigenous. We have more knowledge of Asiatic art than when Dr. Fergusson wrote and some motive may now be traced to Persian, some to Mesopotamian and some to Hellenistic sources; but it still remains true that the *conception that gave birth to the architecture and sculpture and the spirit that animates them are essentially Indian.* Mr. Smith tells us that the composition and style of Indian and Alexandrian are the same, we must confess that we find them radically different. All that is best in the Indian reliefs—the wonderfully skilful and accurate modelling of animals and plants for instance—are admittedly Indian. Yet are we to believe that the artists capable of these efforts had to go to Alexandrian models to learn how to compose their figures, and that having done so, every artist should have signally failed to grasp the real essential qualities of Alexandrian art? Or can we to believe that while they took their inspiration from Alexandrian proto-types, yet they transmuted those prototypes so effectively that no unmeaning or insincere features betray themselves in any part of their work?

The exotic elements as are noticeable in Indian Architecture have been very lucidly and authoritatively explained away by the eminent archaeologist, Sir John Marshall, and we are in one accord with his

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

learned and weighty opinions. In his "Historical Archaeology in the New Imperial Gazetteer" (a privately printed copy, which Professor D. R. Bhandarkar of the Calcutta University, very generously placed at my disposal), Sir John Marshall says, "so far as the Hellenistic influence is concerned, it is precisely such as the cosmopolitan art of the great Empires of Western Asia might have been expected to exert, but it seems to me impossible, in our present state of knowledge, to refer this influence with certainty to this or that particular centre of Hellenistic culture. The streams that fed the great Western Asiatic art are many and various and though they may be distinguishable near the sources they quickly lose their identity as the flood moves eastward. Alexandria, no doubt like Rhodes, Pergamum, Antioch, Seleucia and many other cities contributed her quota to the development of Hellenistic art in general, and through this medium exerted an indirect influence on India; but more than this, it is impossible to my mind to concede. Her influence from her geographical position is probably less than that of Seleucia or Antioch, and none of these cities can be proved to have materialy inspired the art of India."

The truth cannot be more forcibly and plainly expressed and we accept it unreservedly as the key-note of our criticism on Indo-Hellenistic Art in general—

"L'art dans l'Inde sera Indien, ou il ne sera pas."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Burgess ... Archæological Survey of Western India No. 9.
2. Fergusson ... "The Cave-temples of India".
3. ,, ... "Tree and Serpent Worship."
4. ,, ... "History of Indian and Eastern Architecture".
5. Cole ... "Preservation of National Monuments in India".
6. Fleet ... "Corpus Inscriptionem Indicarum." Vol. III.
7. Cunningham ... "Reports of Archæological Survey of India." Vol. II.
8. Anderson ... "Catalogue and Handbook of the Archæological Collections in the Indian Museum".
9. Grnuwedel ... "Buddhistische Kunst in Indien".
10. Lubke, Wilhelm .. "Geschichte der Plastik".
11. Perrot and Chipiez ... "History of Art in Persia".
12. ,, ... "History of Ancient Egyptian Art".
13. Gwilt ... "Encyclopædia of Architecture".
14. Schliemann .. "Mycenae, a narrative of researches and discoveries at Mycenae and Tiryns".
15. Cunningham ... "On the Aryan Order of Architecture as exhibited in the temples of Kashmir".
16. Langles, L. ... "Monuments anciens et modernes de l'Hindustan".
17. Gustave le Bon ... "Les Monuments de l'Inde".
18. Foucher, A. ... "L'art Greco-Bouddhique du Gandhara".
19. Curtius ... "Die Griechische Kunst in Indien".
20. Cunningham ... "The Bhilsa Topes".
21. ... "The Stupa of Bharut".

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

22. Minayeff, I.P. ... "Recherches sur la Bouddhisme" (Ann. du Mus. Guimet), Paris.
23. Maisey ... "Sanchi and its remains".
24. Simpson, W. and Phene Spiers ... "The Classical Influence in the Indus region and Afghanistan" in the Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1894.
25. Griffin, L. ... "The Famous Monuments of Central India".
26. Stein, M.A. ... "The Sand-buried Ruins of Khotan".
27. ,, ... "The Ruins of Desert Cathay."
28. Smith, V.A. ... "A History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon."
29. Strzygowski, J. ... "Hellenische und Koptische Kunst in Alexandria".
30. Mosso, Angelo ... "The Palaces of Crete".
31. Coomarswamy, A.K. ... "Medieval Singhalese Art".
32. ,, ... "Viswakarma".
,, ... "The Aims of Indian Art."
33. Gayet ... "L'art Persan".
34. Maindron, Maurice ... "L'art Indien".
35. Rosenmuller ... "The Biblical Geography of Asia Minor, Phoenicia and Arabia".
36. Lassen, Christian ... "Indische Alterthumskunde".
37. Archæological Survey of India, 3 Vols. 1871-3 ; 1904-9.
38. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1898, 1899, 1911, 1912.
39. Indian Antiquary, 1908, Vol. xi, p. 128.
40. Le Grande Encyclopedie, arts "Inde", "Art".
41. Choisy ... "Histoire de l'Architecture".
42. Cole ... "Illustrations of Ancient Buildings in Muttra and Agra".
43. Annual Reports of Arch. Sur. of India, 1909-15.
44. Banister Fletcher and Banister F. Fletcher ... "A History of Architecture."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

45. G. Jouveau-Dubreuil ... "Archeologie du Sud de l'Inde". (Annales du Musee Guimet), 1914.
46 Punjab Historical Society's Journal, 1914 (Archaeological Discoveries at Taxila by Sir John Marshall).
47. Marshall, Sir John, ... A Guide to Taxila (1918).
48. ,, ... A Guide to Sanchi (1918).
49. ,, ... Historical Archaeology in the New Imperial Gazetteer. (Private Copy).
50. Epigraphia Indica, Vol. viii, pp. 36 et seq, p. 50; Vol. iv, p. 246.
41. Gazetteer of the Bombay Presidency Vol. i, p. 160.
52. Ram Raz ... "Essay on the Architecture of the Hindus".
53. Manasara (a treatise on Hindu Architecture).
54. Gardner, B. ... "Handbook of Greek Sculpture".
55. Harris, George ... "The Theory of Arts".
56. Okakura, Kakasu ... "The Ideals of the East with special reference to the Art of Japan."
57. Hamilton, A.D.F. ... "Origins of Indian Architecture" in the Dictionary of Architecture and Building.
58. Simpson, F.M. ... "A History of Architectural Development".
59. Havell, E. B. ... "History of the Aryan Rule in India." (1918).
60. Evans and Fyfe ... "The Minoan Palace of Knossos, Crete."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER II.

SCULPTURE.

Section I.

Post-Buddhist and Pre-Gandhara Sculptures. The Graeco-Buddhist Sculptures of Gandhara: the "Ekacringa" Statue and the Bacchic Episodes.

Sculpture in India followed faithfully the destinies of Architecture; the Hindus have always treated it as an auxiliary art, made for contribution to the decoration of an edifice. Sculpture appears to be of an ancient date in India, the rituals and the epic legends pre-suppose its development. But its *history* did commence only with Buddhism. If the piety of the first followers of the Buddhist faith refused to carve the image of the Master with symbols, it contented itself to indicate it clearly his personality by representing either the two feet ornamented with conventional marks, or by an elephant as on the rock of Khalsi on the head of the inscription of Asoka. The Mahabharata and the Ramayana contain frequent references to "storyed towers, galleries of pictures and castes of painters," not to speak of the golden statue of Sita and the magnificence of personal adornment. "Indeed," asserts Dr. Okakura, "it is difficult to imagine

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

that those centuries in which the wandering ministrels sang the ballads, that were later to become the epics, were devoid of image worship, for descriptive literature, concerning the forms of the gods means correlative attempts at plastic actualisation." This idea finds corroboration later on in the sculpture of Asoka's rails, where we find images of Indras and Devas worshipping the Bo-Tree. "Among the monuments of Asoka" says Sir John Marshall in his Guide to Sanchi (1918), "are some of the most perfect and highly developed specimens of sculpture in India." In the time of Asoka however indigenous art was still in the rudimentary state, "when the sculptor could not grasp more than one aspect of the subject at a time, when the law of "frontality" was still binding upon him, and when "the memory picture" had not yet given place to direct observations of nature. But the bas-reliefs of the ancient balustrades at Bharut or Bodh-Gaya upon which are depicted the famous episodes of the career of Buddha in the series of his former existences or Jatakas, are the result of an original art "ripe, perfectly sure and master of itself." If perspective is wanting there, the idealisation of the pieces are exquisite, the animals and the trees which figure there are drawn with surprising accuracy. Gazelles, elephants, apes and human figures are perfect copies of real life, the personages are so truly and faithfully depicted in their various attitudes and expressions that they afford a very pleasing sight to the eye. There are also literary evidences of images in post-Buddhist

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and pre-Gandhara times. Thus the Mahawanso informs us that in the relic chamber of Ruvanveli Dagoba, King Duttha Gamini (161-137 B. C.) placed a resplendent golden image of Buddha in the attitude in which he attained Buddhahood.

The invasion of Hellenic art introduced by way of Bactria diverted that indigenous development in another channel. The reliefs of the Sunga Period at Sanchi, as well as at Bharut and Bodh Gaya reveal the influence which the foreign and especially Hellenistic ideas were exerting on India through the medium of the contemporary Greek colonies in the Punjab; but the art of these reliefs is essentially indigenous in character and though stimulated and inspired by extraneous influence and teaching is in no sense mimetic. Its national and independent character is attested not merely by its methodical evolution on Indian soil, but by the wonderful sense of decorative beauty which pervaded it and which from the first to the last has been the heritage of Indian soil. But there preceded another inspiration before the Hellenic one and under its influence the sculptor was unmindful of the expression, for it did not correspond with the physiognomy or the character; he fashioned the arms, the legs, the heads, and the body according the materials upon which he worked, and multiplied these limbs in some cases, to indicate the divine or super-natural, but in most others followed his unbridled fantasy. However, experience thus solidly acquired by working upon

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

hard materials and associated with their natural æsthetic taste, preserved the sculpture from a downfall: elephants, lions and gazelles were displayed in picturesque friezes of the temples and the combats of the Ramayana inspired on more than one occasion the genius of the native artists, even before the introduction of the Hellenic element. Thus even before the intrusion of the Hellenic art India possessed her national art, whose exuberance, power and sensualism are the dominant qualities and "which gave her sculptures that distinctly Oriental character by which that country was distantly connected with Babylon and Assyria." (M. Maindron, "L'Art Indien").

We may notice in this connection that sculpture of India proper—the India of the Gangetic valley—is mainly indigenous. But the sculpture here is generally in bas-relief. That forms its chief characteristic and its main distinction from the Hellenised sculpture of Gandhara which consisted of sculpture in the round. It is true that the sculpture in the round was not unknown in India, but it was as little practised there as at Persepolis or at Nineveh. The Indian sculpture is lavished chiefly on the vestibules and the doors and the most important single figures guard the entrance of the gateways of palaces after the Persian fashion; the sculptured risers of the Jamalgarhi monsateries recall the inclined ascents to the palaces of Darius and Xerxes. Of the decorations of the earlier Buddhist monasteries we know practically nothing; but the decoration of the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

later Vihara caves of Nalanda and the Sangharams of Gandhara is considered by some orientalists to be "Persian and that not so much after the fashion of the Sassanides as of the Achaeménides. There is the same lavish employment of colour, the use of enamelled and metallic tiles upon the roof, the gilded rafters and the elaborately painted ceilings, the rich capitals of the pillars, the application of inlaying. The two schemes of decorations are almost the same." But to the general question, concerning the direct influence of Babylon on Indian Sculpture we must answer in the negative. [Yet we are of opinion that direct influence may be traced in the Buddhist Vihara Caves of Western India. These caves differ in many of the leading features from what we meet elsewhere. The four or five storied Viharas of Western India are tower-like buildings each stage set back upon the lower one. They undoubtedly recall the impression of a Babylonian Ziggurat (vide Fergusson's Cave Temples of India).] But India, till the 3rd century B.C., did construct her buildings not of stone, but of wood, in most cases therefore nothing is left of these edifices, palaces and temples, as it is so liable to destruction. (One or two stray cases of structure in stone are found in some Viharas of Central India, which can be placed before the 3rd century B.C.) But the first constructions in stone most probably date from the reign of Asoka. The religious zeal of the Buddhist Emperor was responsible for the edifices in stone and legend attributes to him the erection of 84,000 Stupas in a single day.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The Hellenistic sculptures of the region of the North-western frontier, anciently known as Gandhara, have received its full share of attention in Europe and have been the subject of voluminous discussion. The existence of an Indo-Hellenic School of Sculpture was not recognised generally, until 1870, when the late Dr. Leitner brought to England a considerable collection of specimens to which he gave the name of Græco-Buddhist. But so far back as 1833, Dr. Gerrard had disinterred the first known example of a circular relief of Buddha from the chamber of a ruined Stupa near Kabul. In 1836, James Prinsep published his account of the so-called Silenus discovered by Colonel Stacy at Mathura. During the last forty years, thousands of Indo-Hellenic sculptures have come to light while considerable numbers including most of the choicest specimens, have been catalogued, described and photographed. A few of the figures mark the gradual disappearance of the Hellenic tradition and the progressive Indianisation of the treatment.

The country from which comes this wonderful wealth of semi-foreign sculpture as has already been described in general terms is the North-western frontier. It includes the modern district of Peshwar, the valley of the Kabul river, Swat, Buner, and other tribal territories, as well as the western portion of the Punjab between the Indus and the Jhelum. The kingdom of which Peshwar was the capital having been known in ancient times as Gandhara, the sculptures are most conveniently

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

described by that territorial name. The richest sites as yet explored are those crowded together in the Yusufzai country, comprising Jamalgarhi, Sahri-Balol, Takti-Bahi and many more which it would be tedious to enumerate. (vide Architecture, *Section II.*) The Sculptures which are found here, in Gandhara, bear strong evidence of classic influence. The formal conventionalism which is such a marked feature of Indian sculpture, has in this case almost disappeared. In figures of Buddha, rigid lines of drapery are superseded by more picturesque folds, even the round knobs by which the hair of the head was represented by Indian artists has given place to more naturalistic treatment. The Punjab as well as Afghanisthan adorn their monasteries and their palaces with classical pasticcio: Buddha was cast in the type of Apollo. "L' inspiration," says the great French Orientalist, M. Sylvain Lévi, "et le sentiment hindous, caulis dans ces formes hétéroclités allontit parfois, à des oeuvres hybrides d'une singulièr et puissant effet: tel le Bouddha, ascèté de Sikri, où le canon de Praxitèle est reduit an squelette émacié; décharnée d' un yogi, avec la tête entourèe d'un nimbe" ('Inde' dans "La Grand Encyclopédie"). The Museums of London, Berlin, Vienna and Lahore are rich in specimens of that art which is termed Indo-Greek. The Gandhara sculptures mark the highest pitch attained by the indigenous combined with the occidental art. "Another example," says Sir Marc Aurel Stein in his recent book, "The Ruins of Desert Cathay," "showing how the forms

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

derived from the late classical, that is, Hellenistic Art were adapted to the representations of subjects from Indian Buddhism. Here, seated on a low throne, we see the figure of a teacher meant in all probability for Gautama. But just as Græco-Buddhist Sculptures, where similar representations of Buddha in the attitude of teaching are frequent, the drapery is treated in a fashion that is unmistakably classical." The classical influence on the Gandhara Sculpture in fact, is quite as marked as on the Architecture of North-West India.

The recent excavations around the village Sahri-Balol, some 8 miles to the west of Hoti Mardan in the Peshwar district, have yielded apart from valuable information on various points of general archæological interest, a great quantity of Sculptures in the Græco-Buddhist style of Gandhara, representative of its successive phases and often of considerable iconographic interest. In point of novelty, the first place belongs undoubtedly among these finds to one of the statues which have been found here. This mutilated statue has been recognised by Sir M.A. Stein with the Risi Ekasringa or Unicorn figured as carrying to town the courtesan who beguiled him. This frivolous legend was related in one of the most popular Jatakas and has found its way also in mediæval folklore. Hiouen Tsang relates it in connexion with a convent which he places about a 100 li to the north-west of Po-lu-sha or Shabaz-garhi and to the south of a great mountain (See, Watters,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Yuang Chang, vol. I, pp. 218 et seq). Following up a hint supplied by Col. Sir Harold Deane, Dr. Stein was able to locate the remains of this ruined monastery at the site of Butan at the southern foot of the Shahkote Pass. M. Foucher with true iconographic intuition had already expressed himself confident, that a legend so popular, once localised in Gandhara, could not have remained there altogether without sculptural representation. "Les ruines voisines de Palai," asserts the eminent savant, "nous doivent toujours la mise en scène de l'historie du risi Unicorne (Ekaçringa) que Hiuan-Tsang y á trouvée localisèe, si profane, que fût ce conte, primière version de notre 'la d' Aristote' et les fables qui débitent sur la licorne les Bestiaires du moyen âge, il n'était pas pour faire reculer les sculpteurs à qui nous devons les scènes de bacchanales figurées plus haut" (see Foucher, L'Art du Gandhara, i. p. 270). Regrettable as its mutilated condition is, enough remains of the saint's figure to show the remarkable realistic skill with which it has been metalled. Once again we have a proof how cleverly the Græco-Buddhist Sculptors of Gandhara could fix their attention upon the most characteristic "act" of a story and thus produce a significant representation of the Indian legend with classical restraint in the setting.

The only definite examples of the Indianisation of classical subjects again are those which are distinct imitations of Greek types found mainly in the Gandhara region and in the ancient city of Mathura. We regard specially

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the Bacchanal scenes, as derived from the classical source. Their magnificent decorations are not so much in question here, as those which intersperse giant wrestlers and grape-gatherers and the goat of Dionysius hidden among the vine-branches and so we have a veritable continuation of Bacchic episodes, which are so common in the ancient sculptures of Europe. In a fragment in the Louvre, as for example, (Fig. 128, in Foucher's L'Art Gréco-bouddhique du Gandhara) we see a young woman draped in tunic, open on the side, drinking wine with a Bacchante who leans amorously and embraces her by the neck. The "chignon" in the fashion of the Greeks of this latter and her neighbour is worthy of praise. In another group, a hairy man dressed as Pan, with short legs, is turned sidewise to a young woman with a cymbal, who is dancing in a Bacchic fashion. Then in viewing another group, we find two Menades, of whom one is holding a jug or pitcher while the other raising her veil with her two hands, stands in front of a corupulent Silenus leaning on his elbow. On a bas-relief at Lahore (Fig. 129, Ibid), we see a fat person, riding astride not on an ass but on a lion; a Menade with flowing drapery which bears a strong resemblance with the representations on the coins of Azes, stands in the midst of vine-branches; to her right wine is gushing forth of a winepress and on the left after a group of Bacchantes, two young female are attempting to make a panther or a lion to drink out of a cup: the vine-grove covers these diverse scenes,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

which are separated by the vine-stalks. We recognise in the poses and figures of the most of the dancers in the group, the signs habitual to the cortège of Bacchus. These representations were therefore brought into the valley of the Indus in remote times and the tradition places the scenes of the Orgies of Bacchus and his followers on the plateaux of Mount Nysa, celebrated still to-day for their magnificent vine-groves. M. Foucher describes another scene which also plainly betokens as borrowed from Bacchanal representation. "D'un cote" he continues, "une jeune femme souriante èvente de la main gauche avec un écran un homme à la barbe fleurie, qui semble l'inviter à partager sa large coupe ; de l'autre, sa compagne est assisé, sur le genous d'une jeune homme, imberbe qui achève d'ecarter ses voiles. A toutes deux d'ailleurs, leur draperie à glisse jusqu'au a dessous des reins, exactement comme à ces néréids également vues de dos mais la tête tournée de profil et parfois, aussi le bras allongé, vers l'épaule de leur amant que les Tritons importent, sur leur croupe. Ici encore on se sont tout pres du modéle antique ; sur tout l'occasion est bonne pour constater la remarquable chastité de l'école gréco-bouddhique". "C'est le dernier éloge", says the learned writer, "qui l'on songerait à faire non seulement de l'art grec de la decadence mais de l'art bouddhique posterieur. Si l'on reprend une à une compositions dont l'origin hellenistique nous à semble le plus evidente, on aperçoit ça et là quelques petits dêtails qui ne sont pas inutiles

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

pour nous impêcher d'aublier que ces Sculptures n'ont pas été trouvée à Alexandrie ou à Pergame, non pas méme à Palmyre ou à Seleucie, mais dans un Orient, encore plus lointain sur les bords de l'Indus ou du "fableux Hydaspe." C'est ainsi qui les Amours que se mêlent aux guirlandes portent des bracelets aux chevilles et jouent d' instruments de musique indigênes, notamment des certains tambours à deux mains."

Remarkable abundance of delicately carved heads busts or torsos, have also come to light from the débris of certain cellars in the ruined Buddhist shrine at Ming-oi site in the prefect of Kara Shahr. Some of the heads are as classical in modelling and expression as any to be found among the Græco-Buddhist Sculptures of Gandhara. The bearded heads are unmistakably derived from the representations of Satyrs in Hellenistic Art.

Section II.

The relic-casket of Kanishka : the Hellenistic influence, it exhibits. Professor Bhandarkar's Besnagar Find.

By no means secondary in antiquarian interest is the now famous Buddhist relic-casket exhumed from the ruins of the great Stupa of Kanishka near Peshwar. The discovery of this monument—the clue to which was

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

given by M. Alfred Foucher in his brilliant study of the ancient Geography of Gandhara—has shown how much can be achieved by patient and systematic research. The excavations carried out by Dr. Spooner in that site in 1907-08 had not yielded any certain results. They were resumed in the following year and led to the discovery not only of Kanishka's monument, the largest Stupa of Northern India, but also of the relics which it contained. The relics according to the testimony of Hiouen Tsang were believed to be the corporeal remains of Gautama Buddha and therefore have been made over to the Buddhist community of Burma to be worthily enshrined in a new pagoda at Mandalay.

The relic casket of Kanishka, exhibits the Hellenistic influence on Indian Art in the final stage of its remarkable action. It seems that the Kharosthi inscriptions mention a Greek artist, at least one bearing a Greek name Agisala. The decoration of the casket shows a curious blending of classical and Indian element familiar to us from Gandhara Sculpture. Its points to a time when the graceful plant of Greek art transplanted on Indian soil had become choked by the luxuriant growth of indigenous culture. It appears from the inscription that this period of artistic design, was synchronous with the reign of the great Kanishka whose effigy figures prominently on the casket. [It is interesting to compare in this connection the gold relic casket from a Stupa at Bimaran near Jelalabad, now preserved in the British Museum. It is much more classical in design than the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Peshwar casket. Coins dating from about 50 B. C. were found on the same spot. (Compare Birdwood, Industrial Arts of India)]. The thorny problem of Kanishka's exact date may be here left out of discussion. This much is certain that whatever patronage, Kanishka and his successors may have extended to Buddhist buildings, the great flourishing period of Gandhara art had then passed away. The figures on the casket are on very high relief and the design as a whole is admirable in the highest degree. The Sun-god on the casket is shown in the act of crowning Kanishka with his wreath, a well-known conception of Greek and Persian Art. (vide, The Hammurabi Stele). In point of execution, however, as pointed out by Dr. Marshall (in the Report of Archæological Survey of India, 1908-9), the casket shows manifest proofs of artistic decadence, and thus enables us to affirm with certainty that the theory held by some writers that the Buddhist art of Gandhara owed its origin to or at least reached its prime, under Kanishka is no longer tenable. That this is a definite step in advance is obvious. Kanishka's casket was certainly not produced until the School of Gandhara had already reached its decline and the only possible conclusion that can be drawn from this fact is that in its origin, the School was much older. For there is no doubt at all that this is Kanishka's casket from the similarity of images occurring on the coins.

The occurrence of the Greek name Agisala found in the inscription on the casket, "Dasa, Agisala

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

navakarmi Kanashkasa Viharè Mahâsensa Sangharamê" (The slave Agisala, the overseer of works at Kanishka's Vihara in the Sangharam of Mahasena) already referred to above, is another interesting point. That artisans did find their way to Indian courts from the Occident in the first century A. D. is well-illustrated by the legend of St Thomas, who is said to have been ordered by Christ to proceed to the Court of Gondophares and indeed nothing could have been simpler than the employment of Hellenistic workmen with the Greek principalities of Bactria in the immediate neighbourhood. For even if Greek rule in Bactria did disappear with Hermæus, there is no reason to suppose that the Greek population disappeared at the same time. The prevalence of the Hellenistic art of Gandhara under the Kushana rulers show conclusively that such artists or artisans were employed, so that the mention of a Greek on Kanishka's casket entirely agrees with the facts as we know them. But that such employment of Greek workmen must have been more common in the first century B. C. or in the first Christian century than in the third is obvious and the definite mention of a Greek in Kanishka's employ may reasonably be looked upon as a slight confirmation of the view held up by those scholars who prefer to date Kanishka's career, somewhat earlier. It would certainly be surprising to find a Greek at Kanishka's Court, if as Sir Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar, thinks Kanishka reigned from 278 A. D. As for the name Agisala we should note the following: The form

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Agesilas occurs in the last paragraph of Chapter 18 of the viiith Book of Pausanias, where he is mentioned as a man of Lusi, who was victor in the Pythian festival held by Amphictyons. The forms, Agesilas and Ageisilas also occur, the latter in a Boeotian inscription from Northern Greece (Liddel and Scott, "Greek-English Lexicon")

Another interesting find made during the excavation of Besnagar in the year 1914-15, by Professor D. R. Bhandarkar, consisted of twenty-six pieces of clay-tablets bearing impressions of seals. From the shape and marks at the back, it is clear that with one exception, they were all attached to letters or documents on small wooden boards. The majority contain the names of private individuals, but one bears the designation of office : *hayahasty adhikari i.e.* an officer in charge of the horses and elephants. The one seal which does not bear the marks of strings or wooden boards at its back, bears the legend in two lines, which Professor Bhandarkar reads as follows : (1) *Timitradatrisya (sa) ho (ta)*-(2)-*p (o) ta-mantra Sajana.* "The meaning of the legend," says Professor Bhandarkar "is not yet quite clear to me, but the words, hota, pota and mantra, which are technical to sacrificial literature, indicate that the seal was really connected with the Yajnasala ; and the import of the seal appears to be "of Timitra, the donor, accompanied by the Hota, Pota, hymn-kinsmen and....." Timitra appears to stand for the Greek name Demetrius and it appears that the Greek was the Yajamana who

36142

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

instituted the sacrifice." Another indication of Greek influence is found in a mould of steatite stone for preparing medals, on one face of which is what looks like the obverse of an Indo-Bactrian drachma, exhibiting the bust of a king, diademed and turned to the right. On the face of the mould is the caduceus of Hermes. The workmanship of the mould and the carving of the bust and caduceus shows distinct Hellenistic influence.

Section III.

The Indo-Hellenistic Sculptures of the Mathura School (The Kanishka Statues of Mathura) : its relationship to the Gandhara School : the two theories.

The most distinct and conspicuous remains of the Indo-Hellenic Art in the interior of India are those which have been discovered at the ancient city of Mathura, situated on the Jamuna. A group in sandstone found near Mathura was described and figured more than fifty years ago by James Prinsep as representing Silenus with his attendants. The following is a description given by Cunningham in the Archæological Reports vol. I, p. 243 : "In the front group, the principal figure is a stout semi-nude man, resting on a low seat with a vine-crowned brow, out-stretched arms

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

which appear to be supported by figurines male and female standing one on each side. The dress of the female is certainly not Indian and is almost as certainly Greek." Prinsep agrees with Stacey in considering the principal figure to be Silenus. His portly carcass, drunken lassitude and vine-wreathed brow, stamp the individual, while the drapery of his attendants, pronounce them to be at least foreign to India, whatever may be thought of Silenus's own costume, which is certainly highly orthodox and Brahminical.

Thus the first recorded discovery of Sculpture at Mathura is that of the so-called Silenus-group, obtained by Colonel Stacey in 1856 and now preserved in the Calcutta Museum. In 1853, regular explorations were started by General Cunningham in the Katra and continued up till 1862. They yielded numerous sculptural remains, the most important among them is an inscribed standing Buddha image now in the Lucknow Museum In 1869, Mathura was visited by Dr. Bhagawânlâl Indrâji who on this occasion made two important discoveries. The first was that of a life-size female statue, which he excavated at the Saptarashi Tila. It is now in the Lahore Museum. The remarkable point about this image is that both in style and material prove it to be a Gandhara Sculpture, a circumstance of great importance and interest for the history of Buddhistic Art. Not far from this Dr. Bhagwânlâl discovered the famous lion-capital with its 18 Kharosthi inscriptions which throw so much light on the history of the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

northern Satraps, who ruled in Mathura before the time of the Scythians. In 1881-2 when Cunningham revisited Mathura, he discovered another sculpture no less remarkable for the classical influence it betrays. Its subject is Herakles strangling the Næmean lion; or it would perhaps be more correct to say, it appears to be an Indian adaptation of the subject. (It should be noted however, that a hero strangling a lion is also found in Assyrian bas-reliefs and sculptures, vide G. Maspero's "The Struggle of the Nations"). Of the other finds we need only mention a railing pillar with a dedicatory inscription in Brahmi of the Maurya period. To these is to be added the Parkham image, now in the Mathura Museum. The last archæological explorations were carried out by Dr. Führer between the years 1887 and 1896. The inscriptions and some of the most remarkable sculptures obtained by him were fully discussed by Hofrath Dr. Bühler. Subsequently Mr. Vincent A. Smith published a series of 108 plates which had been prepared under Dr. Führer's supervision. Fertile though the Mathura explorations have been it is to be deplored that they were not carried out on more systematic lines.

The attempts made by Cunningham and Growse to identify some of the Mathura sites with localities mentioned by Hiouen Tsang signally failed owing to their identifications having been based on a wrong location of the city. All we can deduce with certainty from past explorations is the following: The Katra

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

must have been the site of a Buddhist monastery named Yasi-Vihara, which was still extant in the middle of the sixth century. The Kankali Tila contained a Jaina Stupa named "Vadra-Stupa" and apparently of considerable age, as at the time of Huvishka's reign its origin was ascribed to the gods (Dowson, "Ancient Inscriptions from Mathura"). On the Jamalpur site there once stood a Buddhist monastery founded by Huvishka in the year 47 of Kanishka's era, and no doubt connected with a stupa as we may infer from the discovery of the railing-pillars on this site. The Indian Museum at Calcutta contains 28 sculptures from Mathura, which include the so-called Silenus and Herakles strangling the Naemean lion. They are well described in Anderson's Catalogue.

The vast amount of sculptural remains discovered at Mathura would suffice to show the importance of this place in the history of Indian art. It is remarkable that the only statue which on the strength of the inscriptions can be assigned to the Maurya period is found at Parkham, half-way between Mathura and Agra. The Satraps who ruled at Mathura in the first century B.C. patronised the arts of architecture and sculpture, as appears from the inscribed lion-capital in the British Museum. "The great flourishing period of the Mathura School undoubtedly coincides with the reign of the great Kushana rulers, Kanishka, Huvishka, and Vasudeva" (vide Dr. Lüders' art. Indian Antiquary, vol. xxxiii). The bulk of the inscriptions found on or

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

in connection with Mathura Sculptures are written in Brahmi of the Kushana type.

The startling discovery of a statue of King Kanishka in the neighbourhood of Mathura had already been announced to the learned world. The statue together with the lower half of a divine image and an inscribed pedestal was found, a little to the north of Mathura in the village of Mat on the left bank of the river Jamuna. The lower half of another colossal statue of the Kushana King seated on his throne was also found at a little distance. The first image of King Kanishka is a life-size statue of which the head and both the arms are lost (vide Plate LIII, Arch. Surv. Report, 1911-12). It shows the king standing, his right hand resting on a mace and the left clasping the hilt of the sword. Kanishka is clad in a tunic reaching down to the knees and held round the loins by means of a girdle of which only the square plaques are visible in front. These plaques must have been of metal, perhaps of gold. The remainder of the plaques is concealed by a long upper garment which falls below the knees and is consequently somewhat longer than the under-garment. Both garments are plain, only the seam being shown. The folds of the robes are indicated by very shallow lines, a reminiscence of the Hellenistic influence. Most conspicuous are the very heavy boots with straps round the ankles similar, as Sir M.A. Stein points out, to those worn now-a-days in Turkestan. Regarding the identity of the figure there cannot be the slightest doubt.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Across the lower portion of both garments, there runs the following inscription in Brahmi script :

Mahäräja räjätiräja devaputro Kanishka.

"The King, the king of Kings, his Majesty Kanishka".

Of no less interest than the Kanishka statue is the colossal image of a king, seated on the throne (Ibid, Plate LIV). The king is seated in European fashion on the throne or *Simha-Sana* as indicated by two lions placed on either side. Only the front portions of the lion-figures are shown, the rest being concealed by a cloth hanging down on both sides from the seat of the throne. This colossal seated image bears an inscription on the top of the base between the feet. The character is Brahmi of the Kushana period. It reads :—

1. Mahäräja räjätiräja devaputra.
2. Kushänaputre (Shahi Vamataksha) masya
3. Vakänapatina Huma.....(devakulu) karita
4. Aräma pushkarini udapäna (cha) sa-da (kothako)

The inscription records the construction of a temple, tank and a well. The name of the donor is unfortunately lost, but seems to have commenced with a syllable Huma. The preceding word Vakânapatina is probably a title. The inscription further mentions a Kushana king whose name is indistinct but appears to be Varmataksahuma. This name is unknown to history ; the first portion reminds one of the name Wema Kadphises, the Oohmo Kadphises of the Coins.

The sculptor of the above Kanishka images has shown considerable skill in faithfully portraying the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

great King. But the maker of the images whatever his nationality may have been, was certainly not inspired with the ideals of Grecian art. The indication of the drapery alone seems to retain a faint recollection of classical sculpture. The characteristic features of the statues are their rigidity and strict symmetry. The pose is singularly ungraceful and the whole sculpture is flat. "It is difficult to believe", says Dr. J. Ph. Vogel, "that this barbarian statue is contemporaneous with the graceful Bodhisattwas of Gandhara, which with some propriety used to be described as "royal figures". So the eminent archaeologist concludes, "A study of the Mathura School of Sculptures has led me to the conclusion that the great flourishing period of the Gandhara School must have preceded the reign of the great Kushana rulers, Kanishka and his successors." Several of them are dated in the reign of one of those three kings and we know that the monastery which once stood on the Jamalpur site was built in the days of Huvishka. That the Mathura School still existed at the Gupta period is attested by some inscribed Buddhist images two of which are dated in the Gupta 135 (A.D. 454-5) and 230 (A.D. 549-50) (vide Dr. Fleet, Cor. Ins. Ind. Vol. III). But the production of the period is small as compared with that of the Kushana times. After A.D. 600, the Mathura Sculptures apparently ceased as hardly any inscription of a subsequent period is met with. We may perhaps connect this fact with the fall of the Gupta Empire and the decline of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Buddhism (vide Vincent Smith, "The Jaina Stupa and other Antiquities of Mathura").

There can be little doubt that the influence of the Mathura School, made itself largely felt throughout the period of its existence. "Everywhere in the North-west", says Cunningham, "I find that the old Buddhist statues are made of Sikri sandstone from which it would appear that Mathura must have been the great manufactory for the supply of the Buddhist sculptures in northern India". This observation is remarkably corroborated by epigraphical records which have since come to light. The classical influence which permeated from Taxila into the neighbouring hills of Kasmir is well-illustrated by a fine collection of terra-cotta heads and other figures belonging to the Kushana and early Gupta epochs which Rai Saheb Daya Ram Sahni found at Ushkur, near Baramula. The modelling of the first is highly naturalistic and perfect in the treatment of the lips, chin and cheeks ; they recall to mind many Mathura images of the Kushana period. (Annual Rep. Arch. Sur of India, 1916-17.) The colossal Bodhisattwa image erected at Benares in the third year of Kanishka's reign and the contemporaneous Srâvasti statues are not only carved in spotted red-sandstone of the Mathura Sculpture but both were the gift of Buddhist friar Bala whose name occurs also in an inscribed image from that place. The famous Nirvana Statue of Kasia, which may be assigned to the fifth century appears to have been the work of Dinna of Mathura

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the only one of those numberless artists, whose name, though imperfectly, has been preserved. (Dr. Bühler, "Specimens of Jaina Sculptures of Mathura:" Epigraphia Indica Vol. II p. 311 et seq.; Dr. Vogel, "Epigraphical Discoveries at Sarnath," Ep. Ind. Vol., VIII, pp. 166 ff; Dr. Bloch, "Two Inscriptions on Buddhist Images" Ibid, pp. 179 ff.).

A circumstance which from the beginning attracted the attention of the European scholars to Mathura Sculptures, is the Greek or rather Hellenistic influence which some of them betray. The first piece of sculpture at Mathura (as we have already noticed above), the so-called Silenus in the Calcutta Museum was at once described "as a relic of Grecian Sculpture and attributed to an able artist who could not possibly have been a native of Hindusthan". Prinsep refers to it "as a piece of Sculpture bearing reference to Greek mythology, if not boasting as unequivocally of the beauty and perfection of Grecian Sculpture". "There can be no doubt", he says, "as to the personage represented by the principal figure". It was at once apparent that though the Sculpture was classical in character, it by no means reached even to the lowest standard of Greek or Hellenistic Art. For this reason, Mr. Growse rejected Cunningham's theory about "the existence of a small body of Bactrian sculptors, who found employment among the wealthy Buddhists at Mathura, as in later days Europeans were employed under the Moghul Emperors." Growse, moreover,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

after comparing the group with the one found by him in the Pali Khera mound, came to the conclusion that in neither case did the main figure represent Silenus. (Growse, "Mathura : a district memoir"). While attempting to find an Indian subject disguised in a classical form, he was the first to recognise the true nature of Hellenistic influence on Buddhist Art. On both sculptures which apparently have belonged to Buddhist monuments, the main figure is not Silenus. This view of Mr. Growse was endorsed by Mr. Vincent A. Simith.

A question of considerable interest is the relationship between the Mathura Sculptures and those of the Peshwar districts (the ancient Gandhara) which as we have already seen betray distinct traces of classical influence. On this point two widely different theories have been advanced. Mr. V. A. Smith expressed the opinion that "the Mathura Sculptures have very little in common with those of Gandhara and seem to be the work of a different school. It is difficult to fix their dates with precision. It cannot be well later than A. D. 300 and the style is not good enough to justify the suggestion of a very early date. For this School he adopts the term Indo-Hellenic to differentiate it from the Graeco-Buddhist School of Gandhara". The most distinctly Hellenistic Sculpture from Mathura, according to him, is the mutilated group 2 feet 5 inches high known as 'the Herakles and the Naemean lion,' discovered by Cunningham, now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta. The hero grasps the beast with his left arm

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and presumably threatens it with a club in the missing right arm. He is fairly well-modelled in a way that, "suggests Greek reminiscences," but the lion so far as can be seen is a poor feeble creature. The only other Indian work of art resembling the group is the corroded bronze or copper statuettes treating of the same subject, which were discovered in a mound at Quetta in Beluchisthan. This motive is however of great antiquity going back to Assyrian art, which represented Gistubar, "the Assyrian Hercules," clubbing and strangling a lion in the same way. The Mathura group was believed by Cunningham to date from the time of either Kanishka or Huvishka. Certain groups and statuettes from Mathura or its neighbourhood, all dealing with strong drink and intoxication, which has been classed together by the Orientalists as Bacchanalian, have excited much interest and discussion. The supposed Greek character of the composition first discovered, was much exaggerated by the early comentators while some of the connected sculptures have nothing Hellenistic about them. These so-called Bacchanalian Sculptures of Mathura cannot be at all understood if considered by themselves. They evidently belong to a large class of Buddhist works of art represented by the "scénes bacchiques" of Gandhara,—which fill two plates of M. Foucher's excellent book (Figs. 128, 129, 130,131),—several reliefs on the railing pillars at Mathura, the Indian Bacchus of the Tonk silver dish and the festive scenes depicted in Aurangabad Bagh caves.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Prof. Grünwedel followed Mr. Vincent A. Smith in assuming the existence of an Indo-Hellenic School which flourished in Mathura prior to the Graeco-Buddhist School in the North-west. He remarks in his "Buddhistische Kunst," that the Mathura School represented pure Greek subjects, among which he ranks the representation of Mara with bows and arrows. Yet Dr. Grünwedel observes that "some Buddha statues found at Mathura have also the robe laid over both shoulders and the folds executed on the dress points to Gandhara Sculptures as models." Both in Gandhara and Mathura, Buddha is clad in the garment of the Buddhist monk. It is of interest that the folds of the upper garment in the Gandhara sculptures (Sanskrit, Sanghati) are clearly marked and in a much more classical manner than at Mathura. From the treatment of the dress, it has been rightly inferred by Dr. Grünwedel that Mathura has borrowed its Buddha image from Gandhara. The same is true with regard to the Buddha figure of Amaravati. It should be noted that this treatment is un-Indian and though continued in Mathura in the Gupta period, disappears again in the mediæval Buddhist Sculpture. The Gandhara influence is also clearly expressed in many of the interesting fragments preserved in the Mathura Museum. One of them consists of the lower portion of a figure seated in the European fashion on a wicker-work chair. The sandaled left foot is placed on an ornamental foot-stool at the side of the empty right sandal. Evidently the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

right which is broken, was drawn up. The peculiar position which has become typical for the Bodhisattwas of mediæval art is first found in Gandhara. It is obvious that the Mathura fragment is a copy of Graeco-Buddhist sculptures like the inscribed Bodhisattwa from Loriyan Tangai in the Calcutta Museum (vide Prof. Sergius D' Oldenburg, "Notes on Buddhist Art" translated by Leo Weiner, p. 185). Again in the Mathura representation of the four great events of Buddha's life, not only the Gandhara influence is traceable in every individual scene, but their general arrangement is evidently derived from the North-west. In the Gandhara examples however the classical character is much more clearly expressed, and those from Mathura are merely debased imitations.

Thus the remarks of Mr. V. A. Smith and Prof. Grünwedel are not quite in unison with the theory that the Mathura School exhibited an earlier Greek influence than that of Gandhara. Indeed it lends strong support to the opposite view which has been propounded by M. Foucher with great lucidity and is endorsed by such eminent archæologists of the present day, as Dr. J. Ph. Vogel and Sir John Marshall. "The Mathura School" says Dr. Vogel, "far from being a direct and early expression of Greek influence, received its classical inspiration indirectly through Gandhara. The influence of the Græco-Buddhist School in all later Buddhist Sculptures has so clearly been shown in M. Foucher's standard work that no doubt can subsist on the point.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Mathura owing to its geographical position and to its political importance during the Kushana period was the first to feel that influence. This explains the mixed character of the Mathura School in which we find on the one hand a direct continuation of the old Indian art of Bharut and Sanchi and on the other hand, the classical influence derived from the Gandhara." Sir John Marshall in his most recent work, "A Guide to Sanchi" (1918) lends support to this theory. "The art of Mathura during the Satrapal and Kushana periods," says the distinguished archæologist, "resulted from a combination of two Schools the Early Indian on the one hand, and the Semi-Hellenistic school of the North-west on the other. Owing to the close connection of Mathura first with the Scytho-Parthian kingdom of Taxila, and afterwards with the Empire of the Kushanas, the influx of the pseudo-classical art was strong enough to interrupt and enervate the older traditions of Hindustan, but at the same time too weak in its environment to maintain its own individuality. It was no longer a case of Indian art being vitalised, by the inspiration of the West, but of its being deadened by its embrace." (vide also, Foucher, L' Art Gréco-Buddhique du Gandhara, Tome I. p. 322 et p. 615).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Section IV.

Criticism on the Indo-Hellenistic Sculpture in General.

The general impression produced by the study of Gandhara Sculptures is that they form a class standing to a considerable extent apart from the main current of the evolution of art within the limits of India. M. Foucher has succeeded in demonstrating clearly that "the Gandhara School has no direct filial relations with the earlier art of Maurya and Sunga times, notwithstanding the appearance in both of certain elements common to the Hellenistic art of Western Asia. The artists of the North-west were masters of the technique of Asia Minor and had no need to copy tritons, centaurs and so forth from the works of their humbler predecessors in the interior." The true view seems to be that whatever may be the extent and sources of foreign influence on the work of early Indian Sculptors, the rapid development of the Gandhara School during the first century B. C. and the first century A. D. was the direct result of a fresh importation into the frontier regions by accomplished artists introduced from outside, of Hellenistic ideas expressed in the forms then current throughout the Roman Empire ; such importation of artists and ideas appears to have been closely associated with and dependent on the extension of the foreign Kushana or Indo-Scythian Empire as it gradually advanced its borders from the Oxus to the Ganges and possibly as far

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

as the Nerbudda. All the evidence leads to the inference that the rapid development and extension of the distinct Gandhara School with its characteristic Indo-Corinthian capitals, were effected under the patronage of great Kushana kings and their immediate predecessors, who must have imported foreign artists and through their agency have carried the application of Hellenistic technique to Indian subjects much farther than ever had been done before. Such foreign artists, accredited by royal authority and fashion of the Court would have been readily accepted as teachers by the local Indian sculptors, who after their accustomed manner would have proceeded to adopt the new methods to their own purposes, sometimes perhaps bettering the instructions of their masters.

It is obvious that the foreign elememts in the art of Gandhara tended to diminish as time went on and that generally speaking, the sculptures with most clearly marked Greek characters should be considered early and those most Indianised as comparatively late. But this criterion, it must be admitted, affords no infallible test of age. Some of the best finished works may have been executed in Hellenistic style by clever Indian imitations long after the introduction of the style just as in the Moghul paintings of the 16th century A. D., we find close imitations of Persian models side by side and contemporary with paintings profoundly Indianised.

Most European critics, convinced of the unapproachable excellence of the highest type of Greek

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

art, the model of the less excellent Hellenistic art, see in the process of gradual Indianisation a decadence. But the critics of the new "nationalist" School are persuaded that this view is erroneous and that the process of Indianisation is in itself an artistic improvement. Mr. E. B. Havell in general agreement with Dr. A. K. Coomarswamy teaches us that the earliest Gandhara Sculptors were no better than mechanical craftsmen, hirelings following more or less impure Hellenistic traditions, engaged by frontier kings in the manufacture of inferior objects of handicraft, which are mere "soulless puppets, debased types of the Greek and Roman pantheon posing uncomfortably in the attitudes of Indian asceticism," and tarred with vices of commercialism, insincerity and want of spirituality conspicuous in the earliest examples. The indictment continues :— "The insincerity and want of spirituality typical of nearly all the art of Gandhara are most conspicuous in the earliest examples, or those which are attributed to the first century of our era when the Roman influence was strongest. Two centuries later in the sculptures of Loriyan Tangai Monastery, which Professor Gründwedel describes as belonging to the best period of Gandhara, the art had become more Indian, more national and more spiritual but it has not yet achieved the true ideal of Indian art. Since, however, it is Indian influence, Indian thought which has so far perfected the style, it is surely incorrect to say that the ideal of Indian Buddhist art has been created by foreigners. Foreign hands may

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

have had the tools, but the influence which have dominated the art have been throughout Indian.....The perfected ideal of Indian art is far in advance of the Gandhara type as the art of the Parthenon, surpasses the art of Gandhara. Neither artistically is it possible to place the best Gandhara sculpture in the same plane with that of Borobodur, Elephanta or Ellora or with the best modern Nepalese metal work." ("Indian Sculpture and Painting," pp. 45 et seq). Dr. Coomarswamy declares that "just as through all the Indian Schools of thought, there runs like a golden thread, the fundamental idealism of the Upanishads—the Vedanta, so in all Indian art there is a unity that underlies all its bewildering variety. This unifying principle is here also Idealism and this must of necessity have been so, for the synthesis of Indian thought is one, not many." (vide "Aims of Indian Art").

The substance of these criticisms seems to mean that all high-class Indian Sculpture must be an expression of Brahminical metaphysics, nothing else being truly Indian or national. But the Gandhara artists who certainly did not worry about "a superhuman transcendental body," or take any interest in the Upanishads, agreed in those respects with the artists of all the early Buddhist Schools, who were nevertheless just as Indian and national, as any 9th century Brahman could be. Although the technique of Gandhara differed widely from that of Bharut, Sanchi and the rest, all the early Buddhist Schools, that of Gandhara included, were

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

animated by the Buddhist kindly humanistic spirit as different as possible from the Tantric notions dominating mediæval art, both Brahminical and Buddhistic, but equally Indian. We are not entitled to denounce Gandhara Art as "lacking in spirituality" merely because it does not express the ideas of Ellora and Elephanta. As a matter of fact, many of the good Gandhara Sculptures may be fairly held to express with admirable feeling and sincerity the ideal of a saintly Indian and to be not "lacking in dignity." For instance, the beautiful Bodhisattwa image (now in the Berlin Museum) is very far from being a "soulless puppet ;" the Kuvera in the Lahore Museum has a good share of "restrained dignity." The best works of the Gandhara School are deserving of high commendation for their æsthetic, technical and plastic qualities to use Dr. Fergusson's terminology ; or in other words because they are intrinsically beautiful, skilfully executed and well adapted to express both the ideal of the artist and the religious sentiment of the patrons.

Thus, one cannot but feel sorry that in attacking the older School of critics—already be it said, sufficiently discredited—Mr. Havell and Dr. Coomarswamy should go to the opposite extreme. For by doing so, they undoubtedly weaken a good case and give a handle to their opponents for justifiable criticism. Let us take for example, Dr. Coomarswamy's special pleading in support of the proposition that Gandhara art played no part in evolving the ideal type of the Buddha. If Indian

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

art owed nothing to Hellenistic influence in the invention of these types, how comes it that there is no trace of such types having existed in India before the advent of that influence? We do not wish to imply for one moment, that Greek art pointed the way to transcendantalism. That was a peculiar quality of Oriental Art, and Greeks themselves would no doubt have ridiculed the idea of suppressing physical beauty in order to express the beauty of the soul. But the conclusion to which all the evidence now available leads us is that it was under the influence of Hellenistic iconism that the chief standard types of Buddha were first evolved and it was reserved for Indian artists to infuse those types with their own spiritual conceptions. Of a truth it was no reproach to Indian art that it was thus able to borrow forms and ideas from the Greeks. On the contrary it was its particular merit that it had strength enough to convert those forms and ideas so completely to its own purpose without losing its own vitality and character in the process of assimilation. So says, M. Maurice Maindron in his "L'Art Indien", "L'influence hellénique, ne resta pas prépondérante son action éphémère ne modifia en rein le génie artistique hindou. Il à été jugé par la plupart des auteurs avec une injustice dont la seule excuse paraît être] l'extraordinaire naïvête quand ce n'est pas le rigorisme piétiste aussi exagéré qui le fanatisme des conquérants musalmans."

Within the limits of India, however the art of Gandhara was not widely propagated. Perhaps the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

only place where the influence can be traced clearly is Mathura. Political conditions seem to have been responsible to a great extent to the failure of art of the North-western frontier to penetrate deeply into the interior.

The disappearance of Hellenism in the Far East is intimately connected with the problem of Kanishka. Greek was understood, as we have seen, in Kanishka's dominions; "Yavanas" ruled in Kabul up to or almost up to the commencement of Christian era. A quarter of a century later, Alexandropolis in Arachosia was still an autonomous Greek city (vide Isidore, Mans. Parth). If we can determine the time when Hellenism disappeared in those regions, we can state definitely when Hellenism ceased to exercise its influence on Indian Art. Now, the barbarism of invaders from Central Asia, and the consequent isolation of the Greeks colonists, were the main features in the extinction of Hellenism in the East. At the commencement of the 2nd century A.D., the rule of the Greek princes of the Kabul valley was finally extinguished. The Kushana Empire broke up in the time of Vasudeva, the successor of Huvishka and was probably followed by a time of anarchy, of which there are no records. The next Empire that of the Guptas, who completed the conquest of the Gangetic valley, about the middle of the 4th century A.D., produced an indigenous School of Art, without any reference whatever to Hellenic ideas and Hellenic models.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Fergusson ... "The Cave-temples of India."
2. ,, ... "History of Indian and Eastern Architecture."
3. ,, ... "Tree and Serpent Worship."
4. Cunningham ... "Ancient Geography of India."
5. ,, ... "Reports of the Archaeological Survey of India," vol. V.
6. ,, ... The Bhilsa Topes."
7. ,, ... "The Stupa of Bharut."
8. Grunwedel ... "Buddhistische Kunst in Indien."
9. Perrot and Chipiez ... "History of Art in Persia."
10. Langles, L. ... "Monuments anciens et modernes de l'Hindoustan."
11. Griffin ... "The Famous Monuments of Central India."
12. Gustave le Bon ... "Les Monuments de l'Inde."
13. Foucher, A. ... "L'Art Greco-Bouddhique du Gandhara."
14. Curtius ... "Die Griechische Kunst in Indien."
15. Lubke, Wilhelm ... "Geschichte der Plastik."
16. Rajendra Lala Mitra ... "Buddha-Gaya, the hermitage of Sakya Muni."
17. Smith, V. A. ... "A History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon."
18. Havell, E. B. ... "Indian Sculpture and Painting."
19. Stein, M. A. ... "The Sand-buried Ruins of Khotan."
20. Fr. W. V. Bissing ... "Prahistorische Topfe aus Indien und aus Aegypten."
21. Prinsep, J. ... "Notes on the discovery of a relic of Grecian Sculpture in Upper India."
22. Burgess, J. ... "Ancient Monuments."
23. Growse ... "Mathura, a district memoir."
24. Dowson ... "Ancient Inscriptions from Mathura."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

25. Buhler ... "Mathura lion-pi lar inscriptions."
26. Indraji, B. ... "The Northern Kshatrapas."
27. Fuhrer ... "Indo-Scythic Architecture and Sculpture of the Mathura School."
28. Smith, V. A. ... "The Jaina-stupa and other antiquities of Mathura."
29. Luders ... "Epigraphical Notes" in Indian Antiquary vol. xxxiii (1904.)
30. Buhler ... "Specimens of Jaina Sculptures from Mathura" in Epigraphia Indica, vol. II, p. 311 ff.
31. Vogel, J. Ph. ... "Epigraphical Discoveries at Sarnath." in Epigraphia Indica, vol. VIII.
32. Bloch, T. ... "Two Inscriptions on Buddhist Images" in Epigraphia Indica, vol. VIII, pp 179 et seq.
33. Foucher, A. ... "Les Bas-reliefs du stupa de Sikri" in Journal Asiatique (1905) p. 313.
34. Lefmann ... "Lalita-Vistara."
35. Oldenburg, Sergius ... "Notes on Buddhist Art" translated by Leo Weiner.
36. Maindron, M. ... "L'art Indien."
37. Spooner, D. B. ... "Handbook to Sculpture in the Peshwar Museum."
38. Birdwood, G. ... "Industrial Arts of India."
39. Mitchell ... "History of Ancient Sculpture."
40. Cole ... "Graeco-Buddhist Sculptures from Yusufzai."
41. Coomarswamy, A. K. ... "Mediaeval Singhlese Art."
42. ,, ... "Viswakarma ; Examples of Indian Architecture, Sculpture, Painting, Handicraft etc."
43. Strzygowski, J. ... "Hellenistische und Koptische Kunst in Alexandria."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

44. Griffiths ... "Buddhist Cave-temples of Ajanta".
45. Stein, M.A. ... "Ruins of Desert Cathay".
46. Mazeliere ... "Moines et ascetes Indiens".
47. Le Grande Encyclopedie Arts. "Inde," "Art."
48. Actes in Sixieme Congres international des Orientalistes tenu en 1883, a Leide, Part III, Sec. ii pp. 142 ff.
49. Epigraphia Indica, Vol. ix, pp. 136 et seq.
50. Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1894, pp. 525-54 ; 1871 (N. S.) pp. 182 ff.
51. Burnell ... "Elements of South-Indian Paleography." 1911, 1912 pp. 1012-18.
52. Anesaki, M. ... "Buddhist Art."
53. Gardner, E. ... "Handbook of Greek Sculpture."
54. Ram Raz ... "Essay on the Architecture of the Hindus."
55. Okakura, K. ... "The Ideals of the East with special reference to the Art of Japan."
56. Levi, Sylvain ... "Quid de Graecis Veterum Indorum Monumenta Tradiderint."
57. Harris, George ... "Theory of Arts."
58. Gopinath Row ... "Elements of Hindu Iconography."
59. Finot, Louis ... "Les Lapidaires Indiens."
60. Foucher, A. ... "Notes on Ancient Geography of Gandhara."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER III.

PAINTING.

Section I.

INDIAN PAINTING :—PROBABLY OF NATIVE ORIGIN—
"INDIAN FRESCO-BUONO"—
AJANTA CAVES.

NATURALLY there are no surviving examples of primitive work of this character where earth and leaves supply the pigments and materials. We are forced to rely upon inference and literary evidence for anything even as old as the oldest stone-sculptures at which time equally developed Schools of Painting must also have existed. Painting was one of the sixty four arts and sciences practised, according to the tradition in ancient India. It is frequently referred to in the Ramayana and the Mahabharata. It may have been known in a primitive form to the Indians before the invasion of Alexander the Great. It is very likely indeed that the foundation of the craft as now surviving in Western India, dates like so much else of Graeco-Buddhistic culture, from the time of the spread of Art in the reigns of Maurya Kings and the great intellectual stimulus resulting from the contact of the art of Bharut with the more primitive art of which we have scarcely any remains, but which may have existed in ancient India. Thus it is easily

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

understood that owing partly to the destructive influence of a tropical climate acting on materials ordinarily much less durable than stone or metal and partly to the greater facilities which they offer to the destructive propensities of the Vandal and Philistine, the existing records of pictorial art are much fewer than those of Sculpture.

The oldest Indian pictures, perhaps the most ancient extant specimens of Oriental painting, excepting the Egyptian, are found in the Jogimara Cave of the Ramgarh Hill in the Surguza State, a wild region lying to the south of Mirzapore District and now attached to the Central Provinces. The early date of the Paintings which are fairly well-preserved is attested by inscriptions evidently contemporary and by the style which recalls that of the sculptures at Sanchi and Bharut. They probably date from the second century before Christ.

"One of the oldest pictorial processes", writes Mr. Havell, in his 'Indian Sculpture and Painting' (p. 155), "in India as in Egypt was fresco-painting, that is painting on a prepared surface of lime spread on a wall, brick or stone". The true process of fresco-painting—"the fresco-buono"—as it is called in Italy, in which the painting is begun and finished piece by piece on a section of a wall seems to have been practised in India from very early times but tempera painting was more common, as it is still in the present day. Indian "fresco-buono", when the wall is a suitable one is an exceedingly permanent process for interior decoraiton

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and much more durable in a tropical climate than oil-painting. But as it was largely used in exposed situations or in buildings which are not themselves of a permanent nature very few of the early Indian fresco-paintings have survived except those in the Ajanta Cave temples (the earliest of which is said to have been executed in the second or first century B.C. but most of which were undertaken under the Gupta Dynasty) and a few similar ones in Ceylon. Buried in the dry sands of Egypt which are a wonderful preservative of antiquities, fresco-paintings have retained their freshness in tact for many thousands of years (see the wonderful and varied colours employed in the decoration of the Hypostyle Halls at Karnak, Luxor, Thebes and Memphis,—Perrot and Chipiez, "History of Ancient Egyptian Art"). No painting has been discovered from Indian deserts, except in recent years; the sand-buried ruins of Khotan and Turkestan have given up numerous fresco-paintings of extraordinary interest and almost as perfect in colour as when they were painted *e.g.* in the Buddhist Shrines at Ming-Oi site in the prefect of Kara-Shahr (vide M.A. Stein, "Ancient Khotan"; and "The Ruins of Desert Cathay"). "The Graeco-Buddhist Sculpture of Gandhara" says Sir M. A. Stein, "has been known to abound in exactly corresponding examples of poses and drapery, borrowed straight from classical modelling. But it was reserved for the fresco fragments brought to light at the most distant corner of Tarim basin to prove that the Western art was respon-

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

sible at first equally close as far as Painting is concerned and traceable even in the methods of technique. In the latter respect, no more striking testimony could be desired than that supplied by the regular employment of methods of "light and shade" whenever flesh is painted in the frescoes. The use of "Chiaroscuro", so well known to classical painting, had never before been observed in the old pictorial work of India, Central Asia or the Far East. The frescoes of Miran display it invariably in all exposed portions of the body. Many details of the technique make it obvious that the painters of those Miran frescoes had inherited from their Western masters methods of producing a finished effect with such economy of work as constant application demanded." These tell us a great deal of the pictorial art of the Indian Buddhist monasteries in the early centuries of the Christian era and of its progress eastwards into China and Japan. (The most important of these are now preserved in the Ethnographical Museum at Berlin). The description and illustration of them however must be left to their fortunate discoverers, Dr. Von Lecoq, Professor Grünwedel and Sir Marc Aurel Stein.

But the earliest paintings actually surviving in India are the famous Ajanta paintings of the 4th century A.D. This period was one of great artistic activity, which began in India in the fourth century under the Gupta Dynasty and absorbed Dravidian tradition into its own. The excellent character of the art of the period may be judged best from the Ajanta wall-paintings and Ellora

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Sculpture. The early Chinese historians speak in raptures of the images made in Southern India and it is clear that the fourth and fifth centuries were one of the great periods of Indian art. (vide Dr. A. K. Coomarswamy, "Viswakarma ; Examples of Indian Architecture, Sculpture, Painting Handicraft"). Dr. Fergusson who visited the Buddhist cave temples of Ajanta in 1838-39 wrote: "The style of the paintings cannot of course bear comparison with the European painting of the present day, but they are certainly superior to the style of Europe during the age in which they were executed; the perspective grouping and details are better and the story better told than in any painting anterior to Orcagna and Fiesole. The style however is not European, but more resembles Chinese art, particularly in the flatness and want of shadow". With regard to the painted ornament, the same authority said, "It is not at all unlike that still existing in the Baths of Titus".

Yet while the touch and convention are Eastern and the decorative accessories of the hieratic art of the farther East are used, one is not chilled by its rigid formalism. In Buddhist pictures of Thibet, Nepal, China, Japan, Java and Burma, there is at first sight a marvellous unity of style, resulting in part from the use of the same symbolic and decorative materials, the same positions and arrangement of figures and all bear a striking resemblance to the Ajanta work. As in other early work much of the later science of art is absent;

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

figures are crowded into the subjects, while the constant efforts to carry out the incidents consecutively and to tell story at length, leads to a bewildering repitition of the leading figure in the same picture. The considered verdict of Mr. Griffiths who spent 13 years in the close loving study of the Indian Paintings may be accepted as a sound general criticism.

"It is not surprising," says Mr. Griffiths in his "The Buddhist Cave-temples of Ajanta," "that paintings on stucco all over the world should bear a certain resemblance to each other. Egyptian tombs, Etruscan frescoes and painted stuccoes of Herculaneum and Pompeii furnish examples almost identical with those of Ajanta in technical details. But as a readily available example, a fragment of a fresco-painting by Ambrogio Lorenzati (14th-century) of heads of nuns in the National Gallery is singularly like the Ajanta work in colours, execution and treatment, the forms being drawn with a delicate brown outline and the flesh-tints and drapery flatly put in with very little modelling. The Ajanta workmanship is admirable, long subtle curves are drawn with great precision in a line of unvarying thickness with one sweep of the brush, both on the vertical surface of the walls and on the more difficult plane of the ceilings, showing consummate skill and manual dexterity. The touch is often bold and vigorous, the handling broad and in some cases the impaste is as solid as in the best Pompeian work." (See the excellent plates in Mr. Griffith's work and in Mrs. Herringham's Frescoes of Ajanta).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"For the purposes of art-education", asserts Mr. Griffiths "no better example could be placed before an Indian art-student than those to be found in the Caves of Ajanta. Here we have art with life in it, human face full of expression, limbs drawn with grace and action, flowers which bloom, birds which soar and beasts that spring or fight or patiently carry burdens; all are taken from Nature's Book—growing after her pattern."

Section II.

INDIAN PAINTING :—MAINLY RELIGIOUS—EMPLOYMENT OF VIVID COLOURS.—AJANTA CAVES AND ROMAN CATACOMBS : THE INDIGENOUS SCHOOL OF PAINTING IN BUDDHIST MONASTERIES (UNIVERSITIES).

If one wants to make an idea of the original painting of Hindus, he should do well to study not only their miniatures and their portraits, ancient and modern, but even their figurations of Puranic divinities as executed in paints or in varnish applied on glass. Thus are also reproduced the scenes of ordinary life. The paintings are ordinarily sketched upon strong paper or upon sheets of talc. The productions of this ordinary art are far from being despicable, the gods and the godesses are here represented with great care, with a knowledge of anatomical details, with

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

scientific treatment of the architectural composition, and a understanding of colours that deserve high credit. Since the bygone ages, Indian paintings representing the same conventional types with sculptures of the temples, preserve for us the traditions of Hindu Mythology. The proportions of the figures, their attitudes, their expressions, their attributes are invariably in two processes the same. As a sign of supernatural power the divine personalities are supplied with many pairs of members; above all, they have numerous arms to wield the diverse weapons, an inseparable symbol of divinity. Seated upon the ram which gallops, Agni with his double face holds in his six hands either weapons or liturgic objects. The Vedic Surya, in the ancient Indian Sculptures drives in the Chariot of Helios whose only horse possesses seven heads, done by a theoretical simplification.

In these paintings, the coloration is more vivid and more glaring than in ordinary ones. M. Emile Senart tells with good reason: "La magnificence orientale oscille communiment entre l'accumulation de richesses tres positives, entassement de perles et des pierres précieuses, et un déploiement de splendeurs plus voyantes que coûteuses, dont quelque coleurs éclatantes et un peu de clinquant font le frais". It is that richness that the artists were fond to represent, they use their skill in this direction without for a moment ever thinking to give life to these hieratic figures which they reproduced from generation to generation, since time

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

immemorial. So M. Gustave le Bon declares reason, "Dans sa peinture comme dans la litterature l'Inde en est demeurée a une phase d'evolution correspondant à peu près ou moyen âge".

The mention of an Indian School of Painting must seem absurd to a reader acquainted only with modern India, where no trace of the existence of the pictorial art can be discerned unless "the pretty though conventional miniatures," which a few craftsmen at Delhi and Agra, are still able to execute, be counted as an exception. But whatever may be the merits and demerits of the modern productions, Ancient India, as we have already noticed, certainly produced paintings which deserve to be ranked as works of art. "Cependant", says the brilliant French Orientalist, M. Sylvain Lévi, "dans l'Inde ancienne, la peinture a brillé du plus vif éclat elle y fut cultivée avec passion. Les palais avaient des vastes galeries ornées des tableaux qui retracaient les plus fameux episodes de la legende et de l'épopée, une personne d'une bonne education, sous distinction de rang et de sexe, sovait peindre unprotrait".

The bas-reliefs of different colours were developed independently apart from the paintings, at an early period. At the first appearance, the paintings in the caves of Ajanta seem to be somewhat of a clumsy style, the landscapes are peurile, the figures are without models, the visages are copied with care but without life. But then we come to a period, when more finished art was produced: *e.g.* in the mystic works, where

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Buddha is represented as preaching to the Apsaras. It is curious to observe however that the closest parallels to Ajanta paintings are to be found among the remains of the early Christian art. These parallels are to be found in places where we should hardly expect them, the Catacombs of Rome. Dr. Fergusson quotes with approval the criticism of Mr. Griffiths on a painting depicting flying figures in the so-called Zodiac Caves, "whether we look at its purity of outline or the elegance of the grouping it is one of the most pleasing of the smaller paintings at Ajanta and more nearly approaches the form of art found in Italy in the 13th or the 14th centuries than any other example there. For pathos and sentiment and the unmistakable way of telling stories, I consider it cannot be surpassed in the history of Art. The Florentines could have put better drawing, and the Venetians better colour, but neither could have thrown greater expression into it".

The obvious comparison with ancient Italian art made by Dr. Fergusson, who considered the Ajanta paintings to be better than any thing in Europe before the time of Orcagna in the 14th and even Fiesole (Fra Angelico) in the 15th century, speaks volumes with regard to the originality and exquisite beauty of the Indian Paintings. Similarly, Mr. Havell, who selects the charming "Mother and Child" in Cave xvii (Griffiths, Fig. 76) as the most attractive specimen of Ajanta art, finds on the frescoes the same intense love of Nature and spiritual devotion as are evident in the sculptures of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Borobodur and compares the "exquisite sentiment" of the picture selected, with the wonderful Madonnas of Giovanni Bellini. But historically the most interesting of these paintings is a large one in the First Cave, representing an incident in the reign of Pulikesin II, in whose kingdom of Maharashtra, Ajanta was situated. Mr. Vincent A. Smith, says of this Painting, "It is still easily recognisable as a vivid representation of the ceremonial attending, the presentation of their credentials by the Persian Envoys (from Khushru II to Pulikeshin in the 36th year of his reign A.D. 625-6). This picture in addition to its interest as a contemporary record of unusual political relations between India and Persia, is of the highest value as a landmark in the history of Art. It not only fixes the date of some of the most important paintings at Ajanta and so establishes a standard by which the date of the others can be judged, but it also proves or goes a long way towards proving, that the Ajanta School of pictorial art was derived directly from Persia and ultimately from Greece" (see Early History of India, p. 325). In the last sentence, Mr. Vincent Smith shows the unconscious bias of the European Orientalist. The Ajanta School, according to archaeologists, had been in existence 3 or 4 hundred years before this particular painting was executed, a length of time, which is surely sufficient to establish a right to be considered Indian. Professor Grünwedel's and Sir M.A. Stein's recent remarkable explorations in the old Buddhist monasteries of Turkestan

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

will no doubt throw light on the affinities of art of Ajanta with that of China and Central Asia. Hiouen Tsang, the Buddhist pilgrim from China who visited India in the seventh century, says that artists from Bactria were employed to paint the Buddhist monasteries during the time of Kanishka, King of Gandhara, about the 1st century of the Christian era, and that the convent of Serika was famous for its mural paintings. But we must not conclude from this that the traditions of Indian Painting were entirely foreign products. The Universities of Ancient India, like those of Taksashila (Taxila) near modern Peshwar, Nalanda in Bengal and Sridhanya Kataka on the banks of the Krishna comprised Schools of religious painting and sculpture; and in these great culture-centres of India, all foreign artistic ideas were gradually transformed by Indian thought and nationalised.

Yet in an essay on the Indian Schools of Painting (J.A.S.B. Vol. lviii, p. 177) Mr. Smith says that "whoever seriously undertakes the critical study of the paintings of Ajanta and Bagh, will find, I have no doubt, that the artists drew their inspiration from the West, and I think he will also find that their style was a local development of the cosmopolitan art of the contemporary Roman Empire". Here again we venture to think that Mr. V.A. Smith, like Professor Grünwedel and others, confuses the assimilation of foreign technique by Indian traditional craftsmanship with artistic inspiration. The Buddhist monastic Schools of Northern India, from which

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the art of Ajanta was derived, were sufficiently cosmopolitan in character to account for all the foreign details which are found in these paintings, but their title to be considered Indian is just as valid as that the Schools of Athens to be called Greek, those of Italy to be Italian and perhaps stronger than that, of the Schools of Oxford to be called English.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Griffiths ... "The Buddhist Cave-temples of Ajanta."
2. Binyon, Laurence ... "Painting in the Far East."
3. Coomarswamy, A.K ... "Mediaeval Singhalese Art."
4. ,, ... "Viswakarma : Examples of Indian Architecture, Sculpture, Painting, Handicraft etc."
5. Mosso, Angelo ... "The Dawn of the Mediterranean Civilisation."
6. Oldenburg, Sergius ... "Notes on Buddhist Art", translated by Leo Weiner, p 188, note 2.
7. Maindron, Maurice ... "L'Art Indien".
8. Fr. W. V. Bissing ... "Prahistorische Topfe aus Indien und aus Aegypten."
9. Stein, M.A. ... "Ancient Khotan."
10. Havell, E.B. .. "Indian Sculpture and Painting."
11. Smith V.A. .. "A History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon."
12. Maisey, F.C ... "Sanchi and its Remains."
13. Cunningham ... "Exacavation of Ellora."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

14	Gustave le Bon	... "Les Monuments de l'Inde."
15.	Daniell	... "Oriental Sceuery."
16.	Langles, L.	... "Monuments anciens at modernes de l Hindoustan."
17.	Muller	... "Ancient Art and its Remains ; or a Manual of the Archaeology of Art."
18.	Fergusson	... "Tree and Serpent Worship."
19.	Grunwedel	... "Buddhistiche Kunst in Indien."
20.	Parrot and Chipiez	... "History of Art in Persia."
21.	Kugler	... "Handbook of Painting," trans. by Layard.
22.	Foucher, A.	... "Catalogue des Peintures Nepalaises et Tibetaines." (a la Bibliotheque de l'Institute de France).
23.	Mrs. Herringham	... "The Frescoes of Ajanta" (Burlington Magazine, Vol. xvii).
24.	Martin, F.R.	... "The Miniature Painting of Persia, India and Turkey" 2 Vols.
25.	Okakura, Kakasu	... "The Ideals of the East with special reference to the art of Japan."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER IV.

COINAGE.

Section I.

FIRST DISCOVERY OF GREEK COINS IN BEGHRAM.

ABOUT twenty miles east of the modern city of Kabul, there is a level piece of tableland extending over six square miles called the plain of Beghram. The surface was strewn with fragments of pottery, metals and sculpture. Here and there arose solitary mounds of stone and brick, which seemed to indicate the remains of human habitations. The happy situation of this plain at a spot where rivers meet and where the main-roads and mountain passes converge from all the four quarters and the interesting vestiges visible on the surface of the ground, all this would soon show that here had once existed a great capital. In modern times the plain had become a sheep pasture. A vague avarice induced the shepherds to scratch up the soil in search of treasure. Soon they found seals, rings, bits of metal and coins in vast quantities. The coins which were principally copper, they would hawk about the city of Kabul. As these "treasure troves" became frequent the trade began to thrive. And soon the mint-masters and the copper-smiths of the city would repair to the great plain, visit the tents of the shepherds and purchase the coins by

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

weight. It was estimated that 30,000 coins a year used to be procured in this manner and melted down. And thus were consigned to indiscriminate destruction, myriads of coins, which the greatest academicians in Europe would have honoured with a place in their cabinets and which might have told us more about Central Asia than all the histories that ever were written. At last in July 1833, Mr. Masson being engaged in searching for the site of one, among the many "Alexandrias" founded by Alexander the Great, happened to visit this plain. He first met with eighty coins. These specimens appearing to be valuable, he prosecuted the search, until he had amassed upwards of 30,000 coins of which the greater part were copper and the remainder silver and gold. From this collection were evolved the annals of Indo-Bactria and the history of Greek connection with East. The Asiatic Society's Journal was the organ through which these results were announced to the public. Mr. Masson himself contributed a great many papers. But the most elaborate analysis was made by James Prinsep. (vide Journal of the Roy. As. Society, vols. I-VII *passim*). A great difference arose at the outset. The inscriptions on the obverse of the medal were Greek but on the reverse, an unknown character presented itself. The first object was to decipher this character. Mr. Masson had pointed out some Pehlvi signs, which had been found to stand for certain Greek names. "It struck me", wrote Mr. Prinsep, "that if the genuine Greek names were

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

faithfully expressed in unknown character, a clue through them might be formed to unravel the value of a portion of the alphabet which might in its turn be applied to the translated epithets and thus lead to a knowledge of the language employed." This plan was followed out with infinite labour and skill and met with complete success. The interest attaching to these discoveries was not confined to India. The news spread to Europe aud created a sensation in the academic circles of London, Paris, Vienna, Berlin, Göttingen and Bonn. The first great scholar who took up the subject was M. Raol Rochette. He was followed in his own country by M. Jacquet and in Germany by the Grotefends, Müller and Arseth. The Journal des Savans, the Journal Asiatique, the Vienna Jahr-Bucher, the Vienna Oriental Journal, the Göttingen Anzeigen, and the Numismatic Journal of London, all vied with the Calcutta Journal in disseminating the results of Mr. Masson's discoveries and Mr. Prinsep's interpretations. Prof. Wilson's Ariana Antiqua, and Prof. Von Lassen's Geschichte der Griechischen Könige in Baktrien, gave us learned dissertations on Bactrian and Scythian coinage and thus our knowledge of the early Indian Coinage was first gained.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Section II.

Coinage-purely of indigenous origin-developed by the Greeks. The Greek Invasion and the Graeco-Indian Coins.

The opinion expressed by M. Lenormant that the mechanical process of coining money properly so-called was unknown to the Indians until they learned it from the Greeks after the invasion of Alexander, was vigorously combated by the late Mr. Thomas with considerable success. The truth seems to be that though all ancient Indian coinages with the slightest pretensions to artistic merit are ultimately traced to Greek origin, yet the idea of coining money and a knowledge of the simple mechanical processes necessary for the production of rude coins originated independently in India, or at least were not borrowed from the Greeks. Sir Alexander Cunningham has asserted that the "so-called" punch-marked coins are "as old as 1000 B. C. and perhaps even older." The most ancient coinage of India, which seems to have been developed independently of any foreign influences follows the native system of weights as given in Manu Chapter VIII, verse 132 ff. Thus the valid reason for denying the Greek origin of the art of coinage in India is that several classes of early Indian coins do not exhibit a single clear trace of Greek influence whereas they are plainly marked by special Indian characteristics. The

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

coinage of India in its most primitive forms consisted of small, oblong, roughly rectangular plates of silver, without any impression on the surface; but struck to a definite standard of weight *viz.*, 32 ratis or 58½ grains. A slight improvement was made when these little plates of silver were stamped with rough devices of stars, trees and so forth. These devices were impressed by means of small punches not covering the face of the coin. (vide Plates in Rapson's Indian Coins in "Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde") These punch-marked coins are destitute of legends and the purely Indian character of the devices and the Indian standard of weight render it incredible that they should be the result of the Greek influence. The symbols found on "the punch—marked" coinage, were used simply as the marks of localities and of individuals without any special religious significance. They were used primarily to denote either the localities at which the coins were struck, the authorities responsible for their issue, or the money changers through whose hands they passed (vide V. A. Smith, Ind. Mus. Cat. I. p. 131). The earliest inscribed coins are proved by the characters used to belong approximately to the period of Asoka whose inscriptions are the earliest examples of the use of alphabet afterwards developed into Devanagri.

The allusions to money, however, in the sacred literature of Sakya Muni are so frequent together with their rare occurrence in the Vedic writings, that about

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the evidence of the antiquity of the art of coinage, it would almost seem superfluous to seek for confirmatory Greek authority as to the existence of coined money in that country. The classical writers who quote or epitomise the narratives of the earlier eye-witnesses of Alexander's progress and the more mature enquirers into the native civilisation are profuse in their references to the laws, manners and customs of the indigenous races; and without doubt, the absence of metallic currency would immediately have struck observers to whom in their own hemisphere such a means of commercial exchange had become a fiscal necessity. We quote the subjoined statement from Pausanias in order to explain how far it may be accepted as probable. Towards the end of the second century A. D., we know that north India was in possession of an ample currency in the form of Græco-Bactrian and other silver pieces combined with an unlimited supply of gold and copper from the mint of the Indo-Scythian kings. The observation might apply with justice to some of the nations on the south coast, who avowedly dispensed with a coinage till a later period. "But on road, I have observed the Lacedæmonians have a place which they call Booneta. This was once the house of King Polydorus, and after his death was bought off his wife for certain oxen, for at that time there was not any coin (*nomisma*), either of silver or gold, but according to ancient custom, they mutually gave and received for what they wanted, oxen and slaves and rude silver and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

gold. Indeed, even at present those that sail to the Indus report that Indian rewards are given for Grecian commodities which are carried thither, but the inhabitants are unacquainted with money (*nomisma*) though their country abounds with gold and brass." (Pausanias, III, xii, 3 translated by T. Taylor). But there occur incidently palpable proofs of the use of coined money, in its advanced sense, amdist the texts of the best authorities, which may be as well to cite with a view to dispose of absolute objections and to preclude their revival. The first extract alludes to Alexander's entry into the capital of Sambus and the offerings of absolute money and elephants then presented. The next contribution to the test of monetary civilisation of the Indians at Taxila is even more emphatic and distinct in its terms as embodied in the text of Quintus Curtius: "Omphis permettente Alexandro, et regium insigne sumsit, et more gentes suæ nomen quod patris fuerat, 'Taxilen' appellonere populares, sequente nomine imperium en quemcumque transiret 15 Ergo cum per triduum hospitaliter Alexandrum accepisset, quarto die, et "quantum frumenti copiis, quæs Hephæstion duxerat, præbitum a se asset astendit, et aureas coronas ipsi amicisque omnibus, præter hæc signati argenti lxxx talenta dono dedit" (Q. Curtius, VIII, cxii. 14, 15). Such a theoretical stage of advanced development in the local currencies is practically supported by the ready adoption, on the part of the occupying Bactrian Greeks, of so many of the devices and peculiarities of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the national coinage. On the one part, Agathocles and Pantaleon in Arachosia, imitated the square form of piece, accepted the current Indian Pali alphabet of Asoka's inscriptions, the essential symbol of pre-Aryan civilisation, and in some cases to the exclusion of their ethnic Greek and even adopted a new metal in the nickel and which we must suppose to have been indigenous in those parts. Mr. Prilaux adds in a note to his "Apollonius of Tyana," the Indian money is "metal refined and prepared." (J.R.A.S. xviii, 72) The larger division of the Bactrian Greeks, who took the direction of the south-east, in a similar spirit submitted themselves to the square sections of metal, incorporated the official alphabet of their new dominions—in this instance the contrasted Aryan adaptation of an early form of Phoenician (J.R.A.S. viii, 333; Numismatic Chronicle iii, 1863) which they carried down with them beyond the vanishing point of the Vedic Aryans without regard to local preferences in the city of Mathura (Arrian, Indica viii, 318; Pliny vi, 22, 19) which judging by the deposited coins of the later Greek dynasties and the extant remains of the succeeding Indo-Scythians must have been a place of considerable importance at this period (J.R.A.S., vol. 5, New Series, p. 182.)

In the text of Yajñavalkya, the advanced authority on Hindu Law who deals with a period when the Greeks had altogether passed from the Indian stage and the Kadphises Yue-chi had been supplanted *inter*

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

alia by their Kanerki successors, we find mention of coins "with the mark of Siva" on one side with their scarcely recognisable Greek letters on the other. It should be noticed here, that all the Greek princes of Bactria employed the Indo-Pali alphabet on the reverses of their coins in conjunction with their own proper Greek epigraphs on the obverse face, and it was this combination of names and titles, which in the first instance encouraged Prinsep and Lassen to investigate into the nature of alphabet itself and to lay the foundations of a decipherment of Asoka's biliteral inscriptions.

The Indians had their own coinage before the advent of the Greeks, for had the Indians waited till the Macedonians came to teach them, they would have spared themselves all these manifest efforts at invention and humbly have essayed to copy the perfect coins of Alexander now ready to their hands. "On a dit que," says M. Drouin in his "Monnaies Anciennes de l'Inde" (p. 107) "Si c'etaient les Grecs qui avaient donné l'idée de la monnaie in général ceux Hindus, ceux-ci auraient adopté le type rond de leur modèle a lieu de la forme irreguliére, qui, par consequent, la monnaie carrée existait avant Alexandre dans l'Inde." "A good deal of interval must have elapsed," says Mr. Edward Thomas in "Numismata Orientalia," vol. I, "between the original date of the issue of these punch-coins and the intrusion of the Greeks as testified by the discovery of associated specimens of the local and exotic currencies, the former of which had been "much worn" in the ordinary traffic

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

of the country, while the Greek pieces were so to say, new from the mint".

But at an early period, the owls of Athens were carried in course of commerce to the East when the supply from the Athenian mint grew less (i.e. for about a century before 322 B. C.) when the mint was closed, imitations were made in northern India. Some of these are merely attempts to faithfully reproduce the originals, others probably somewhat later in date, substitute for the owl on the reverse, an eagle. From the latter class, the coins of Sophytes who at the time of Alexander's invasion (326 B.C.) ruled over a district on the banks of the Acesines, seem to be copied. It is probable that certain copper coins of square Indian form bearing the name Alexandroy were struck in India by Alexander the Great (M. Dannenberg who first noticed these coins attributed them to Bactria). With the appearance of Greek armies on the shores of the Indus everything changed. It is to that moment that one is able to place the drachma of Sophytes and the square pieces of copper with the legend Alexandroy, which were coined in India by the conqueror himself. "Quoi qu'il y ait des doutes," writes M. Dronin, "sur ces dernier point, rein ne s'oppose capendant à considerer cette piece carrèe comme étant le point de départ du monnayai· gendien *avec légendes*. Nous ne ferons donc aucune difficulté d'admettre, que les premières inscriptions sur les monnaies indigenès (comme *dajaka* negama, vatasvaka), de même que les caractères

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

alphabetiques painçonnèes sur les sigles perses," (Vide also Rapson, "Counter-marks on early Persian and Indian Coins," J.R.A.S. 1895, p. 865) remontent au III^e^ siècle de 300 à 250 av. J.C., mais il faut bein le dire, nous n'entrons sans le domaine de la certitude, qu'avec l'apparition des monnaies greco-bactriennes frappeés un siècle plus tard sur le type carrèe indien. On connait les pieces carrèe de Pantaléon, d'Agathoclés, d'Eucratides, qui portent des légendes en grec et en Kharosthi et dont on peut placer la date à l'an 200 environ av. J.C." (Monnaies Anciennes de l'Inde).

In short, and in want of certain proof of the existence of coins with legends before the 3rd century B.C., it appears to us more wise to stick to the period truly historic, which commences only with the monument having certain dates as for example, the Inscriptions of Piyadasi and the Græco-Bactrian coins. Beyond these it is only vague and hypothetical. On the contrary, from the time of the establishment of the Greeks in Bactriana, in the Kabul and in the Punjab, the indigenous coinage became more and more numerous and there appeared in the history of the coins of Taxila, of Oudumbara, of Kuninda, of Kausambi, of the Sunga Kings, of the Andhras, with the legends, sometimes in Kharosthi, sometimes in Brahmi, sometimes bilingual with the two alphabets, which one might without danger place in the second half of the first century B.C. It results from these summary considerations that the knowledge of the origin of the Indian coinage is more favourable to

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the opinion that places the creation of the two alphabets after the arrival of Alexander in the Kabul valley and on the shores of the Indus.

From the date of the eastern expedition of Seleucus and his alliance with Chandra Gupta in 306 B.C. (Appian, Syr. 56), a constant intercourse was maintained between the Seleucid kingdom of Syria and Maurya Empire of Northern India, as is shown by the Seleucid embassies and the mention of Greek names in the inscriptions of Asoka (vide M. Emile Senart, Les Inscriptions de Piyadasi). The adoption of the elephant as a type on Seleucid coins and the similarity between certain coins of Seleucus (e.g. Babelon, Rois de Syrie Pl. I. 15) and no doubt those of Sophytes are due to this intercourse. It has been generally assumed (e.g. Gardner, "The Catalogue of Coins of Greek and Scythic Kings," p. xx) that the coins of Sophytes were copied from those of Seleucus but the opposite may have been the case or perhaps both of these classes may have been derived from the same originals. But until the beginning of the 2nd century B.C. no extensive modification of the native Indian coinage had been caused by foreign influence. It was from the kingdom of Bactria established by Diodotus, who revolted from the Seleucid sovereign Antiochus II (B.C. 248 *circa*) that there came eventually the influence which completely changed the form and character of the coinage of north-western India. Parthian characteristics, due no doubt to the contact between the Parthians and Sakas in Bactria are found in

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Saka coinages of India, the earliest of which, those of Maues belong to the latter half of the second century B.C. The dynasty of Vonones which seem to have exercised a sort of suzerainty over the successors of Maues in the first century B.C. is very probably Parthian in origin. The later dynasty of Gondophares is certainly Parthian.

The Greek Invasion: The incursions of the Bactrian princes into the Kabul valley and northern India must have begun about the beginning of the second century B.C. The war between the Seleucid Antiochus III and the Bactrian Euthydemus ended in an alliance between them (206 B.C.) Probably in the same year Antiochus crossed the Paropanissus and renewed friendly relations with the king then reigning in the Kabul valley, Sophagasenus or Subhaga Sena, who has been identified with Jaloka.

Euthydemus and Demetrius: It was during the reign of Euthydemus and perhaps under the leadership of his son Demetrius that the first Indian conquests are made (Gardner, Ibid p. xxii). As evidence of this settlement in India, there exists a coin of Demetrius which is perhaps the first to show the result of a compromise between the Greek and Indian methods of coinage. The regular types of Greek system are retained but the coin is of square Indian form and on the reverse is added an Indian translation in Kharosthi characters of the Greek legend on the obverse.

Eukratides: Next in point of date, come the Indian conquests of Eukratides (*C.* B.C. 190-160) the rival and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

conqueror of Demetrius (Justin xli, 6). His coins are found at Balkh, in Seistan, in the Kabul valley and more rarely in the Punjab.

Dates on Graeco-Indian Coins: Important for the chronology of this period is the unique tetradrachm of Plato, copied from the tetradrachm of Eukratides bearing date 147 of the Seleucid era—B.C. 165. The occurrence of other dates on Bactrian coins is less uncertain.

Pantaleon, Agathocles: Contemporary with reign of Eucratides in India are those of Pantaleon and Agathocles whose coins are found both in the Kabul valley and Western Punjab—those of Agathocles also as far as south of Kandahar. The Indian coins of these two rulers are the only coins of Greek princes which bear inscriptions in Brahmi characters. Certain copper coins of Agathocles have legends on both obverse and reverse in Kharosthi letters.

Agathocles: Certain medals of Bactrian fabric struck by Agathocles, bear the portraits, types and inscriptions of Alexander the Great, Antiochus "Nicator", Diodotus and Euthydemus; similar medals of the Bactrian Prince Antimachus also bear those of Diodotus and Euthydemus.

Antimachus: The types of coins of Antimachus point to some naval victory won by him, perhaps on the Indus or some other large river.

Heliocles: After the reign of Heliocles (*circa* B.C. 160-120) the transferrence of the Greek power from Bactria to territory south of Paropanissus was complete.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Until his time, many of the Greek princes had ruled both in Bactria and India and had struck coins both of Bactrian fabric bearing purely Greek legends and of Indian fabric bearing bilingual inscriptions. Up to this date all the silver coins were struck according to the Attic standard. The Attic standard gradually gives place to Persian standard. Heliocles himself Apollodotus I and Antialcidas use both standards, all the later Greek princes use the Persian standard only.

Heliocles successors: The reigns of all the Greek princes who ruled after Heliocles, they are about twenty in number according to the coins must be confined within about a century that is from *circa* 120 B.C. to 20 B.C. when the Kushans completed the conquest of India. There were undoubtedly for a considerable portion of this period, two or more distinct dynasties of Greek princes ruling at the same time, and varying greatly from time to time in power and extent of territory. No perfectly satisfactory arrangement of these different families or of the chronology has yet been proposed.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Section III.

GREEK LANGUAGE—INDIAN LANGUAGE—SCYTHIAN LANGUAGE:—GREEK TYPE—SEMI-HELLENIC TYPE: INDO-PARTHIAN COINS—KUSHANA COINS.

Greek Language: Greek language in Greek characters: On the coins of earlier kings from Diodotus to Demetrius, Greek legends only are employed. After that time we find usually Greek on one side of the coin only. It is however quite evident that Greek letters and Greek language were generally understood in Northern India and in Kabul as late as the second century A.D. This fact clearly established by the testimony of coins confirms the otherwise not untrustworthy testimony of Philostratus who represents that Apollonius of Tyana, when he visited India, had no difficulty in making himself generally understood by speaking Greek. In the Hindu revival under the Guptas the Greek language was probably swept away with other traces of Greek culture. Notable is the use by some of the later rulers of poetic Greek words like Koiranos, Tyranneon.

Indian Language: Indian language in Indian characters: These last are of two sorts. The square letters of the so-called Indian Pali are used by Agathocles and Pantaleon only and the more cursive characters called the Arian Pali are used by all other kings down to the latest times. In the case of the Edicts of Asoka, the Arian characters are used only in the Kabul valley and the Indian characters elsewhere; and this fact shows

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

what is proved in many other ways, how completely the Greek and Scythian power in India centred in the Kabul valley.

Scythian Language: Scythian language in Greek characters: These are the inscriptions on coins of the late kings of Kanerki group such as PAONANO, KOZOVAO, KOPANO and specially the deities on the reverses. These words, so far as at present identified are of non-Scythic origin borrowed from the languages of India, Persia and Greece and only bearing the Scythian stamp in their termination O and in the modifications of the forms of words.

Types :—Types of Greek Kings: In the types used by the Greek kings, we find great variety and they often present to us quite a new chapter of Greek art; offering fresh proof of the remarkable originality of the artists of the Hellenistic age. In regard to their style, we may note the two points: (i) The extraordinary realism in their portraiture. The portraits of Demetrius, Antimachus and of Eukratides are among the most remarkable which have come down to us from antiquity (vide Gardner, Plates) and the effect of them is heightened in each case by the introduction of a peculiar and strongly characteristic head-dress which is rendered with scrupulous exactness of detail. (ii) The decidedly Praxitelean character of the full length figure of deities on the reverse. The figures of Herakles, of Zeus, of Poseidon, of Apollo are all in their attitudes characteristic of the school of Praxiteles. The types of Greek

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

deities which we find sometimes are most distinctive than the style in which they are rendered. Thus on the coins of Demetious Artemis is sometimes radiate: on the coins of Agathocles, Zeus bears in his hand the three-headed Hekate, Herakles crowns himself with a wreath, Pallas appears in a short skirt and many other such strange form of Greek deities appear.

The influence of Greek religious ideas was extended to India chiefly through the invasions and conquests of the Greek kings of Bactria. These began about 200 B.C., but the evidence of Indian literature and inscriptions shows that the communities of Greeks (Yavanas or Yonas-Iones) were settled in North-west India at an earlier period. And it is quite possible that these may date from the time of Alexander the Great (See Rapson, "Andhra Dynasty" in B.M. Catalogue p. xcviii). The divinities, represented on the coins of the Greek princes who ruled in Kabul valley and the Punjab during the period c. 200-25 B.C., are Greek-Zeus, Athené, Apollo, Herakles, the Dioscuri and the other types are with a few exceptions drawn exclusively from Greek mythology. Historically and geographically important are the representations in Greek fashion of the tutelary divinities (Sanskrit, Nagaradevatâh) of two Indian cities of Kapisa, the capital of the kingdom Kapisa-Gandhara, on a coin of Eukratides; and of Pushkalavati, the Peukelaotis of Alexander's historians on a coin of both certain date and attribution. (vide Rapson, J.R.A.S., 1905 pp. 783, 786). Distinctively

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Indian religious types seem to occur on the coins struck by two of the Greek princes—"the tree within a railing" and the "chaitya" on certain coins of Agathocles and the "wheel" which has been reasonably identified with "the wheel of the Law" (Dharma-chakra) of Buddhism, on one of the numerous currencies of Menander (see Gardner, B.M. Catalogue, Plate, xii, 7; cp. Rawlinson, Bactria, p. 121). If this identification is correct, it must be supposed that the coinage in question was struck in some district of Menander's Empire in which Buddhism prevailed; but there is also some reason to suppose that Menander was himself a Buddhist and identical with King Milinda of the Buddhist work, Milindapañha (Dr. Rhys-Davids in S. B. E. Vol. xviii). The further suggestion that the title which Menander bears on his coins *dikaioe*-Prakrit, Dhramika, Sans. Dharmika—is intended to have a specially Buddhist connotation, Follower of the Law, Dharma is improbable, since this is a common epithet borne by a number of Hellenic kings, Bactrian, Indian, Parthian and others; in whose case any such special meaning would seem to to be impossible.

Already in the second-half of the 2nd century B.C. began the attacks on the Greek dominions in Northern India of invading Scythians (Sakas) and Parthians (Pahlavas) who had already annihilated Greek power in Bactria. The coins, literature and inscriptions alike indicate a close connection between these two nationalities, and historically it is not always easy to

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

distinguish between them. The history of these Scythic tribes which came in contact with the Greek kingdoms in Bactria and India is partially known from Chinese sources however (vide Drouin, Rev. Num. 1888. p. 13). To this period of Saka rule in Bactria, belong the barbarous imitations of Macedonian, Seleucid, Bactrian and Parthian coins. These coins are in general, mere imitations and their inscriptions are debased copies of the Greek inscriptions; but on a few specimens, there are legends which have been recognised as the most ancient examples of Aramaean writings of Turkestan. The coins show the transition from Greek to Scytho-Parthian rule in different districts of Northern India and inscriptions afford also some information as to the Satrapal families who ruled over some of the provinces (vide Rapson, B.M. Catalogue, pp. xcviii-ciii). The inscriptions show that these invaders had embraced Buddhism (Cf. the Taxila copper-plate of Patika-Bühler, Epigraphia Indica, iv. 54 F); the mythology of the coins is almost entirely Greek.

Semi-Hellenic type: The earliest of the clearly Indian types to make its appearance is a dancing girl wearing long hanging ear-rings and oriental trousers, on the money of Pantaleon and Agathocles. As we come to a later period, non-Hellenic types or types in which there is a non-Hellenic element gradually make their way on the coins. On the coins of Philoxenes and Telephus we find a radiate figure of a Sun-god, standing, holding a long sceptre. On those of Amyntas

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and Hermaeus we find the head of a deity wearing Phrygian cap whence issue rays; of all the coins of barbarous rulers, those of Maues are the earliest in the style. Von Sallet in "Die Nachfolgers Alexanders des Grossen in Baktrien", remarks that the copper coins of this king are like those of Demetrius and Apollodotus and belong to a period not much later than that of those kings. In the forms of Greek letters and the style of art, his coins are superior not only to those of Hermaeus, but also to those of kings such as Zoilus and Nicias. King Maues reigned about the middle of the 1st century B.C. and it is an interesting fact touched for by Cunningham that his coins are found in the Punjab only, specially in the north-west of it and not in Afghanistan. The coins struck by King Maues bear most remarkable and original barbaro-Hellenic figures: a radiate Artemis with veil flying round her head; a draped goddess bearing a crescent on her head and standing between two stars and under several other Maues' successors, Azes and Azilices are there types of the same class.

A careful consideration of these facts will convince us that by some means or other Maues and his race secured the services of the artists who had been instructed by Greeks, but were not restricted by Greek traditions. It would further seem that the kings who are patrons of art and understood the Greek language must have been considerably softened and refined by contact with civilised neighbours.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The first Indian deity, however, to claim a place in the coins is Siva, who seems to make his appearance on coins of Gondophares, though it must be confessed that the figure may with equal possibility be called a Poseidon, for the characteristic marks of Siva are absent. But on the coins of Kadphises II, the bull which appears beside the God sufficiently proves him to be Siva.

Such were the interesting results of the extension of Greek dominions from the Caspian to the Indus. The political supremacy perished, but the moral influence survived. The dynasties which we have treated just now are interesting because they used the Grecian language, adopted the imagery of the Grecian religion and venerated Grecian art. They exhibit also the last instances, in which the symbols of Greece were blended in the same coinage with those of India. And thus with these kingdons we still behold Greece faintly imaged, though "living Greece no more." Yet we shall see further how Greece "could brokenly go on." The Scythians who overthrew the Bactrian kingdom, were urged on not only by love of conquest but also by the spur of necessity. Scythia proper was not large enough to hold all the nomad hordes that were congregated within it. At this period, it was kind of political volcano. Within its bosom was stirring and heaving all the elements of mischief. At length, with a tremendous eruption, forth there issued a fiery stream of molten metal and lava, that were to flow resist-

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

less over the fertile plains of Central Asia. The Sakas were the first tribe that were driven out to seek their fortune in the south; these were the destroyers of the once flourishing Bactrian Empire. The ancient records of India, when collected with the Chinese and Classical histories, leave little doubt that these Sakas, after they had subdued first Bactria and afterwards the Soter dynasty of Menander in the Paropanissus and had brought all upper India under their dominion (see H.H. Wilson, Ariana Antiqua), were eventually overthrown by Vikramaditya, King of Ujjain in B.C. 56. This monarch who is a Hero-divinity of the Hindus was surnamed "Sakâri" or foe of the Sakas. But his successors were forced to yield to the Yue-chis, a second tribe of the Scythians (vide V.A. Smith, Early History of India), still more powerful than the first. These Yue-chis founded a most important kingdom, generally styled the Indo-Scythian.

The coins of the IndoParthian Dynasties: It should be added that a series of Indo-Parthian coins have been found which would show that for a brief space some Parthian princes must have ruled in the direction of Paropanissus. In all probability when the Bactrian Empire was despoiled, they managed to seize a moiety of the plunder The Indo-Parthian coins present many difficulties. The historical relations between kings and satraps, whose coins we possess are explained at length in an article, entitled "The Indo-Parthian Dynasties" from about 120 B.C. to

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

100 A.D., published in Z.D.M.G., Jan., 1906. In this place only the results of the discussion are given. The key to the chronology is to be found in the history of Parthia, that is to say the Arsakidan kingdom of Persia; and if that history had been more fully preserved than it has been, the position of the Indo-Parthian dynasties would no longer be obscure.

The statement of Orosius that Mithridates I (Arsakes VI) of Parthia annexed the country between the Indus and the Hydaspes (Jhelum) or in other words, the kingdom of Taxila, towards the close of his reign, in or about 138 B.C., is far from untruth. That kingdom, the western Punjab, seems to have formed an integral part of the Parthian dominion for a few years, but during the troubles which ensued upon the death of Mithridates I, about 136 B.C., the control of the central government over the outlying provinces was relaxed and about 120 B.C. a chieftain named Maues (Moa) made himself king of Taxila and enjoyed practical, if not nominal, independence and assumed the title "Great King of the Kings" (*Basilieos Basileon Megalon*). About the same time, a few years later, a Parthian chief named Vonones became king of Drangiana (Sistan) and extended his authority over Arachosia (Kandahar) and the Indian borderland. These latter provinces were administered by relatives of Vonones, first his brother Spalahora and then his nephew, Spalagodama, son of Spalahora (vide Jour. Roy. As. Soc. 1902, p. 105, note 2). When Vonones died he was succeeded by his

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

another brother named Spalirisha, who continued to administer Arachosia by a viceroy named Aya or Azes, perhaps his son. But when Spalirisha died he was not succeeded by Azes; and this fact may be explained on the supposition that Mithradates II, the Great, suppressed the indepedence or quasi-independence of Sistan with its appanages and incorporated those provinces directly in the Parthian Empire. Azes, however, although deprived of Arachosia was permitted to succeed Maues at Taxila and to establish a dynasty there. He was succeeded after a long reign by Azilises, presumably his son, who was followed by Azes II. To him succeeded Gondophares, who reigned prosperously for many years and about 40 A.D. extended his authority over Arachosia, Sistan and the valley of the lower Indus, probably by taking advantage of the weakness of the central Parthian government at that period.

When Gondophares died about 60 A. D. his extensive dominion was broken up into smaller states. Orthogones, perhaps his brother, succeeded to his Arachosian provinces, while Abdagases, son of an unnamed brother, obtained the kingdom of Taxila. At that time the Sakas Yueh-chi and other nomad hordes from the steppes of Central Asia were swarming down upon the north-western frontier of India. Abdagases reigned for a short time and apparently had no successor of his lineage, his kingdom probably passing into the hands of the foreign invaders (Mr. Rapson has lately discovered coins of a son of a chief named Bagapharna

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

which come from the Jhelum district. J.R.A.S., 1905, p. 790'. In Arachosia, the Parthian power endured for a few years longer and Orthogones was succeeded by Pakores and Arsakes Dikaios. But about 90 A. D. the Yueh-chi monarch Kadphises II became master of the Punjab, Archosia and Sind, the Parthian chiefs being restricted to a narrow territory in the Delta of the Indus. The victorious reign of Kadphises II undoubtedly was prolonged. Cunningham assigned it a duration of 40 years. The extent of the conquests made by Kadphises II and the large volume of his coinage are certain indications that his reign was protracted. The inferiority of characters in which the Greek inscriptions are engraven and in the style of coinage of the Parthian Dynsasty, would show that the coins belong to the latter and declining period of Graëco-Asiatic mintage and the Arianian inscriptions on the reverse would mark an Indian locality.

The coins of the king Gondophares are distinguished by peculiar monogram in Sanskrit language on the reverse : *Maharaja rajadiraja tradata devarata Guduphara* (vide Gardner, Catalogue of Coins of Greek and Indo-Scythic Kings, p. 103). Ecclesiastical history corroborated most singularly the numismatic evidence regarding this prince. Saint Thomas is said to have received a divine commission to visit the Indians, who were ruled by a prince named Gondoforus. (vide Sharon Turner's History of the Anglo-Saxons, Vol II ; and Tischendorf, Apocalypes

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Apocryphæ). The coincidence is somewhat striking. Another prince styled Abdagases on the coins is connected with Gondophares by uniformity of monogram. There are several other princes included in this dynasty. But we do not know enough of their reigns except in outlines and we must close our account of this distant Indian offshoot of that dynasty which the name of Mithridates the Great has rendered famous in Roman history and was remarkable among the kingdoms of the Macedonian origin from having finally subverted, not as Bactria by barbaric invasion not as Seleucidan and Ptolemaic kingdoms by the irresistible progress of Roman Conquest, but by a zealous onset of religious fervour, by the enthusiastic vigour of Ardeshir Babajan, the perpetuator of the Magian tenets, the renovator of the Mithraic and Sabaean religions. And while we treat of the Indo-Parthian dynasties and reflect how Buddhism and Brahminism with their sister Mithraism grew up under the shadow of the Greek civilisation, till they overspread the extreme East, we should not forget that Mithraism was to be reinstated in the high places of Central Asia.

The Date of Kanishka.—Kaniska the Great, alone among the Kushana Kings, has left a name cherished by tradition and famous far beyond the limits of India. Notwithstanding the widespread fame of Kanishka, his authentic story is scanty, and his chronological position is strangely open to doubt. Unluckily no passage in the works of the accurate

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Chinese historians has yet been discovered which synchronises him with any definite name or event in the well-ascertained history of the Middle Kingdom. The dates moreover in the ample storehouse of epigraphic materials, are recorded in such a fashion as to be open to various interpretations and eminent scholars assign the date of Kanishka's accession between 58 B.C. to 278 A.D. Dr. J. F. Fleet maintains the 58 B.C. date and Messrs. Bhandarkar have advocated the late date 278 A.D. But the latter theory is clearly indefensible. The substantial controversy is between the scholars who place the date of the accession of Kanishka in 58 B.C. and those who date it in or about 78 A.D. It is possible that the Kushana kings may have used a special era distinct from the Saka, but it is unlikely. If such an era was used, it began after not *before* 78 A.D. Sir John Marshall, has been convinced by the direct evidence of the stratifications of the remains at Taxila that Kanishka reigned in the second rather in the first century of the Christian era and it is quite impossible according to him to accept Dr. Fleet's date for his accession. Dr. Fleet (in J.R.A.S. 1903, 1905, 1906, 1913) as well as Dr. O. Franke of Berlin (Beiträge aus Chinesischen Quellen zur Kenntniss der Türkvölker und Skythen Zentralasiens, 1904) and Mr. James Kennedy are of opinion that Kanishka, Vasishka, Huvishka and Vasudeva preceded the Kadphises kings and that the Vikrama era of B. C. 58 either marks the accession of Kanishka or coincides with that event.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

It seems to us that this theory is quite plausible. Mr. Vincent A. Smith is not correct in holding that the Kadphises kings preceded Kanishka, and that he came to the throne about 78 A. D. Dr. Fleet (J.R.A.S. 1907, pp. 1048-9) makes it clear that he attaches much weight to a tradition that Kanishka lived 400 years after the death of Buddha and to Dr. O. Franke's opinion. He further argues that his theory supplies a regular series of epigraphic dates and that the absence of the Roman *H* from the coins of Huvishka indicates an early date for that king. The last two arguments cannot be discussed here, but it is interesting to note that, another tradition places Kanishka 700 years after Buddha (vide Indian Antiquary, xxxii, 1903, p. 382). One such tradition is as good as another and none is of value. Various traditions place him, 150, 300 or 500 years after the Mahaparinirvana of Buddha. Dr. Franke lays stress on the fact that Chinese historians as distinguished from Buddhist writers, never mention Kanishka. But he himself sufficiently answers this argument by the remark that "by the year 124 A.D. the source was dried up from which the chronicler could draw information concerning the peoples of Turkestan". The other argument on which he relies, is based on the well-known story telling how in 2 B.C. a Yueh-chi king communicated certain Buddhist books to a Chinese official. The inference drawn is that the King in question, must have been Kanishka. But this conclusion drawn by Dr. Franke and M. Sylvain Lévi, is

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

unsupported by any corroborative evidence. In India, his coins are however found constantly associated with those of Kadphises II from Kabul to Ghazipur on the Ganges e.g

(*i*) in Gopalpur Stupa, Gorakhpur District—coins of Kadphises II, Kanishka, Huvishka and of a much earlier prince Arya Mitra. (Proc. A. S. of Bengal, 1896, p. 100).

(*ii*) Benares hoard of 163 pieces, *viz.*, 12 of Kadphises II and the rest (4 not read) of Kanishka and Huvishka (Thomas Prinsep's Essays I p. 227 note).

(*iii*) Masson's collections from Beghram near Kabul. (see also Ariana Antiqua.)

The reign of Kanishka appears to have lasted some 45 years. Very little is known about the successors of Kanishka. Vashishka and Huvishka were the sons of Kanishka, who both acted in succession as Viceroys of Upper India. Vashishka of whom no coins are known, seems to have predeceased his father, who was succeeded in his whole Empire by Huvishka. The whole series of coins of Huvishka may have been all issued after his succession to the Imperial throne. Vashishka presumably was not empowered to coin in his own name. If he had issued coins it is hardly possible that some specimens should not have been discovered by this time. The reign of Huvishka undoubtedly was prolonged but all memory of its political events has perished. His abundant coinage is even more varied than that of Kanishka with which it is

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

constantly associated and like the contemporary Sculpture, testifies to the continuance of Hellenistic influence (vide Gardner, "British Museum Catalogue of Greek and Indo-Scythic kings," Pl. xxvii, 9; V. A. Smith, "Catalogue of Coins in the Indian Museum," Plates xi and xii).

"The gold-coins of Huvishka," Cunningham observes (Num. Chron, 1892, p. 98), "offer four different busts of the king," which may be referred to conveniently as, A, B, C and D respectively and are described as follows :—

A—is a very rare large head (or bust not showing the arms or hands) of the king covered with a round jewelled helmet with spreading crest and the ends of diadem hanging down behind. A large ornamental ear-ring is in the ear and flames spring from the shoulders. The legend of all varieties in badly formed Greek letters is PAONANO PAO OO HPKI KOPANO (Shaonano Shao Huveshki Koshano), "The King of Kings, Huvishka, the Kushan."

B—Half-length figure of the King to left (rising from clouds) with pointed helmet, thickly jewelled, holding sceptre in left hand and club in right hand before the face. On some coins the sceptre is changed for the "*angkus*" or elephant-goad which refers to the king as an elephant-rider, as seen on his copper coins.

C.—Half-length figure of the King (rising from clouds, richly dressed, sometimes with flames, springing from his shoulders) with round jewelled helmet to *left*,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

club and *"angkus"* in hands. This is the most common form.

D.—The same half-length figure of King to the *right*. On some of the coins, the king's name is O H O H P K I, 'Huveshki'. Cunningham follows Dr. Stein in reading *O* in some cases as aspirate and in some cases as a semi-vowel.

From the point of view of religious history, the coinage of the Kushanas is important in several respects. The Kushana conquerors imitate the Greek coins, but substitutes the figure of Herakles for that of Zeus as a reverse type (Cf. Gardner, Ibid, Plates xv and xxv). This exchange of one Greek divinity for another had not been explained, but it seems possible that the figure of Herakles may have been intended to represent Siva, since Megasthenes seems to indicate that these two deities were popularly identified with each other in India (vide, Ind. Ant. Vol. vi, p. 122). Moreover, Vima-Kadphises, the immediate successor of Kujula-Kadphises was undoubtedly a follower of Siva as he bears the title of Mahiswara (worshipper of Siva), on his coins and his coin-types, Siva alone or accompanied by his bull Nandi and Siva's emblem, the trident, bear witness to the same fact. (For the interpretation of the term, Mahiswara, see M. Sylvain Lévi, Journal Asiatique, new series, ix, 21; for the name Vima, see Rapson, Actes du xiv Congrés du Orientalistes, Algiers, 1905, vol. I, p. 219). The inscriptions of King Kanishka show that he himself was a

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Buddhist, and he is famous in Buddhist literature as the great patron of Mahâyâna. His coin-types and those of his successor Huvishka, however represent no fewer than five of the faiths professed by nations and peoples included in their vast empire. Greek religion is represented by Helios, Silene (C A A H N H) and Herakles (H P A K I L O); Persian by Mithra etc. (vide Grundriss d. Iranischen Philologie, ii, 75); Scythian by Nana or Nanaia; Brahman by Skanda-Kumâra, Visaka and Mahasena and Buddhism by Buddha (see Gardner, loc. cit. pls. xxvi-xxix). Rapson asserts that it has been held hitherto that the coins of the Kushana kings, Kanishka and Huvishka "show a remarkable eclecticism, for on their reverses are represented Greek and Scythic divinities, dieties of the Avesta and of the Vedas and Buddha (Rapson, Indian Coins, 73) and the Kushana monarchs have been credited with the profession of all or any of the different forms of the faith indicated!" The natural conclusion of this diversity is that these various classes of coins were current in the different provinces of a large empire. On the coins of Vasudeva, (BAZO△HO) the last of the Kushana sovereigns whose name is at present known, only two dieties appear, the Indian Siva and the Scythic Nana. The coins of the later Kushanas, whose names being probably indicated merely by two initials, have not yet been discovered, fall into two chief classes, distinguished by the diety who appears as the reverse-type: one class with Siva seems to have been current in the Kabul valley, while

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the other with the goddess AP△OXPO (Ardoksho) who has been identified with the Persian Ashi Vanguhi (Grand. Iran Phil. ii 75) belongs rather to the more eastern portions of the Kushna dominions.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Gardner ... "Catalogue of Coins of the Greek and Scythic Kings".
2. Thomas ... "The Earliest Indian Coinage" in International Numismata Orientalia," Vol. I.
3. Rapson ... "Indian Coins" in Buhler's Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Alterthumskunde.
4. Wilson, H. H. ... "Ariana Antiqua".
5. Lassen, Christian ... "Beitrag zur Geschichte der Griechischan Konige in Bactrian, Kabul und Indien".
6. Von Sallet ... "Die Nachfolgers Alexanders des Grossen in Baktrien".
7. Cunningham ... Numismatic Chronicle, vol. viii 1868, p. 282 ; 1873, p. 188.
8. Drouin, E. ... "Quelques Mots sur les monnaies anciennes de l'Inde, a propos de la question de l'origine de l'ecriture" (Melanges Charles de de Harlez).
9. Lenorment, Francois ... "Monnaies et Medailles".
10. Babelon ... "Rois de Syrie," Pt, 1.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

11. Neibuhr ... "Lectures on Ancient Ethnography and Geography"
12. Chabouil let ... Revue Numismatique, 1867, p. 302.
13. Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1889, 1895, 1902, 1903, 1905, 1906, 1913.
14 Journal Asiatique, 1890 (xv), p. 327.
15. Indian Antiquary, 1879, p. 199.
16. Z.D M.G. 1906 (January).
17 Drouin ... "Les Legendes des Monnaies Sassani—des" in Revue Archeologique, 1898.
18. Vincent A. Smith ... Catalogue of the Coins in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, Vol. I.
19. Rapson ... "Andhra Dynasty" in B.M. Catalogue
20. Rhys-Davids ... Sacred Books of the East, Vol. xxxv.
21. Buhler ... Epigraphia Indica, Vol. iv.
22. Actes du xiv. Congres du Orientalistes, Algiers, 1906.
23. Grundriss der Iranischen Philologie.
24. Schlumberger ... "Numismatique de l'Orient latin," Paris, 1878.
25. B. V. Head ... "Hist. Numorum" Oxford, 1887.
26. Franke, O ... "Beitrage aus Chinesischen Quellen zur Kenntniss der Turkvolker und Skythen Zentralasiens." 1904.
27. Rapson, E. ... "Ancient Coins collected in Seistan."
28. Prokesh—Osten, Count A. ... "Les Monnaies des rois parthes."
29. Wroth, W ... "Catalogue of the Coins of Parthia."
30. Theobold, W ... "Notes on some of the Symbols found on the punch-marked Coins of Hindustan."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BOOK THREE

THE EVOLUTION OF SCIENTIFIC AND LITERARY CULTURE IN INDIA AND HELLENISM

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER V.

ASTRONOMY.

THE ANTIQUITY OF THE INDIAN ASTRONOMY—ITS SCIENTIFIC DEVELOPMENT DUE TO THE ALEXANDRIAN SCHOOLS—THE ROMAKA AND PULIÇA SIDDHANTAS. DR. THIBAUT'S OPINIONS.

THE history of Science is a Science itself; and one of the most interesting and important of them all. To trace the stream of discovery from its lofty fountain-head, to follow its various windings, to mark its frequent disappearances, its rapids and its stagnancies, is a work at once of greatest interest, and the greatest difficulty. In examining the antiquity of Hindu Astronomy we must first take into account the fact that the Hindus had amongst them a considerable amount of astronomical knowledge by their accurate calculation of the eclipses of the sun and the moon. But for a long period they made no advancement but rather retrograded in their knowledge of the principles of the science. Astronomy was cultivated among them at an early period, and the question is whether the birth of the science is due to the contact of Greece with India.

The author of 'Mecanique Celeste' writes "The origin of astronomy in India, as among all other nations is lost in obscurity in the first period of their history."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The Indian table however indicate astronomy in a state of considerable advancement but everything leads us to believe they are not of very high antiquity. The ensemble of the Indian tables and especially the impossibility of the general conjunction which they suppose, prove that they have been constructed or at least corrected in modern times. This conclusion is further borne out by the mean motions which they assign to the moon as referred to her perigee, her nodes and the sun, which being more rapid than as given by Ptolemy, prove that the tables containing them are subsequent to that astronomer; for we know that these motions are subject to an acceleration from age to age."

In this connection it is well to note however that even before the name of the "middle kingdom" had been ever uttered in the learned halls and avenues of the Athenian Academy; even before the eagle of the Roman legions thirsting after universal sway, had tried its earliest flight across the Central Appennines; before the English of that ancient world, the colonising merchants of Phœnicia had unfurled their sails upon the waves of the Atlantic and trafficked in the precious metals on the coasts of the Albion and Ierne; large communities of settlers, stretching far across the plateau of Upper India were already living under the patriarchal rule of great and powerful princes, and cultivating at this early period the science of astronomy for the regulation of time. In fact, it is well-known that the Hindus were in possession of an important body of astronomical knowledge for centuries

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

before they came in effective contact with European nations and as also undoubtedly is the case, for centuries before the Muhammedans established themselves in India and brought with them their own astronomical knowledge and skill which are generally acknowledged to rest on the basis of Greek science. Broadly characterising the amount and kind of the astronomical knowledge in the possession of which the Hindus were found by the European nations we may say that the Indian astronomers were able to accomplish on the whole as much as the Greek astronomers of Alexandria in the first centuries of the Christian era. They knew that the earth is a sphere freely suspended in space. They had a very accurate knowledge of the length of the mean revolutions of the planets. They understood how to calculate the true places of the planets (as distinguished from the mean ones) and they were acquainted with two inequalities of the planetary motion which had to be distinguished to that end. And like the Greek astronomers and in fact all astronomers previous to Kepler, they employed for the calculation of the true places of the heavenly bodies the hypothesis of excentric cycles and epicycles. They were in possession of the true theory of solar and lunar eclipses, as has already been noticed, and hence capable of calculating those phenomena beforehand with an at least fair amount of accuracy. They employed the same Sexagesimal division of the sphere and of time, which the modern western nations have taken over from the Greeks.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"They generally carried on their calculations according to certain practical concise rules given in astronomical manuals of comparatively recent date, such as the Grahalâghava (1442 Shaka) and the Tables of Makaranda; but the better informed section of the Jyotishis were also fully acquainted with the theory of the subject as contained in an important group of earlier works, viz., the so-called astronomical Siddhantas of which three enjoyed the highest authority and were prevailingly studied viz., the Surya Siddhanta, the Siddhanta Shiromoni and in Southern India, Arya-Siddhanta" (vide "Indian Thought", ed. by Drs. G. Thibaut and Ganga Nath Jha, Vol. I., 1907, p. 82).

The astronomical system unfolding itself in the pages of the Surya-Siddhanta and similar works was after all a comparatively simple and primitive, only that is immeasurably less complicated than modern European astronomy, and if once freed from certain peculiarities of exposition which in no way touch the essentials of the doctrine, exhibiting a marked resemblance to the teaching of the great Greek astronomers. Thanks to the labours of such men as Colebrooke, S. Davies, Bentley, J. Warren, Bailey, Delambre and others, the theories and processes of Indian astronomy thus came to be analysed and understood about the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the 19th century already with an accuracy and completeness which has left comparatively, little to be accomplished by later research.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Various hypotheses on the historical aspect of the Indian Astronomy, were set forth by the early inquirers already. The great French astronomer, M. Bailey was inclined to view the Indian system as embodying elements established at a very early period, long anterior to the rise of the Greek astronomy. J. Bentley going to the other extreme, maintained that the Siddhantas are quite recent fabrications, mistakenly or rather deceitfully assigned to early periods. Others again struck by the fundamental similarity above referred to, between the Hindu methods and those of the Greek astronomers favoured the view that the Hindu system is at any rate posterior to the developed Greek system as for the first time fully explained in the great astronomical treatise of Ptolemy (Klaudios Ptolemaios, about 140 A.D.). It is, as may be here mentioned at once, the latter view which has in the course of the last century established itself more and more firmly among the western scholars. And as in the course of the 19th century, the entire literature of ancient India came to be studied with increasing thoroughness and width of outlook by western *Savans* as well as Hindu scholars of the modern type and in connection therewith passages of astronomical bearing and interest came to be collected from all the branches of that literature including the large mass of Vedic writings.

Of the great antiquity, not only of the Hindu nation but of Indian astronomy generally, the first evidence was afforded to European investigators by the publication

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

of certain astronomical tables in the "Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences" in 1687, which were brought from Siam by M. de Loubére of the French Embassy and subsequently examined and explained by the celebrated Cassini. They were and are known as the "Tables of Siam". Two other sets of tables were afterwards received from French Missionaries then in India. These were called the "Tables of Crishabouram and Narsapur." But they remained unnoticed till the return of the French astronomer Le Gentil, who had been in India for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus in 1769. During his stay there, he employed himself in acquiring a knowledge of Indian astronomy, being instructed by the Brahmins of Trivalore in the method used by them in calculating the eclipses; and they communicated to him their tables and rules which were published by Le Gentil as the "Tables of Trivalore" in the memoirs of the Academy in 1772. It is however to another Frenchman M. Bailey, the author of "Traité de l'astronomie Indiènne" that we owe the full discussion regarding the antiquity of the four tables referred to, to which he devoted an entire volume. Professor Playfair made an elaborate investigation of Bailey's work and presented it to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1790. In Europe, thus the knowledge about the Hindu astronomy was first gained.

Colebrooke in his "Miscellaneous Essays" II., p. 447 says "The Hindus had undoubtedly made some progress at an early period in the astronomy cultivated by them

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

for the regulation of time. Their calendar both civil and religious was governed chiefly not exclusively by the sun and the moon; and the motions of these luminaries were carefully observed by them and with such success that their determination of the moon's synodical revolutions which was what they were principally concerned with is a much more correct one than the Greeks ever achieved." But "whatever may have been the period," remarks Prof. Max Müller in his 'Ancient Hindu Astronomy and Chronology,' when the notion was first obtained that fore-knowledge of events on earth might be gained by observations of the planets and stars and by astronomical computation or wherever that fancy took its rise, certain it is that the Hindus have received and welcomed communications from other nations on topics of astrology; and although they had astrological divinations of their own as early as the days of Parasara and Garga, centuries before the Christian era, there are yet grounds to presume that communications subsequently passed to them on the like subject either from the Greeks or perhaps the same common source (perhaps that of the Chaldæans), whence the Greeks derived the grosser superstitions engrafted in their own genuine and ancient astrology which was meteorological" (p. 45). Joining this indication to that of the division of the Zodiac, into twelve signs represented by the same figures of animals and names by the words of the same import with the zodiacal signs of the Greeks and taking

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

into consideration, the analogy, though not identity, of the Ptolemaic system or rather that of Hipparchus and the Indian one of excentric deferents and epicycles which in both serve to account for the irregulatities of the planets or at least to compute them, no doubt can be entertained that the Hindus received hints from the astronomical schools of the Greeks.

L. von Schroeder in his "Indiens Litteratur und Cultur," discusses the question thus: "Ein wirkliches Aufblühen der Astronomie in Indien beginnt jedenfalls erst mit der zeit des griechischen Einflusses und es ist dies die einzige, Wissenschaft, in welcher wir unzweifelhaft starke Beeinflussung von seiten der Griechen nachweisen können. Die Indische astronomen geben den auch durchweg die Yavana (d. i. die Jonier oder Griechen) als ihre Lehrer an. Deiser Einfluss springt vor Allem deutlich im die Augendurch die zahlreichen griechischen Bezeichnungen, welche sich in den astronomischen Schriften der Inder vorfinden so werden uns Z. B. (in Varahamihira's Horâcastra) die griechischen Namen die Zodiakalbilder und Planeten vollständig aufgeführt und zum Thiel neben den indischen und ebenso haufig wie diese gebraucht: So ara-'Ares; Heli-Helios Jyau-Zeus; Asphujit-Aphrodite; Kriya-Krios: Tavuri-Tavros; Pathona-Pardenos u. s w. Esfindem sich aüsserdem noch eine menge termini technici bei den Indern (so namentlich bei Varâhamihira) im Gebrauch welche direkt den astronomischen Werkender Griechen entnommen sind, so Z. B. Kendra-Kentron; Apoklima-Apoklima

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Trikona-Trigonos; Jamitra-Diametron; Dyutum-Duton; Panapharâ-Epanaphora; Lipta-Lepte; Anaphâ-Anaphe; Sunapha-Sunaphe; Drkana-Dekanos."

Parasara, says Professor Weber, is considered to be the most ancient of Hindu astronomers and second in order of time is Garga. Of Parasara, we know next to nothing except that his name is connected with the Vedic Calendar. The work which professes to contain Parasara's teachings is called the Parasara Tantra. It was held in high esteem in the Pauranik period and Varâhamihira often quotes from it. As the yavanas or Greeks are placed by Parasara in Western India the date of the work cannot be much earlier than the second century B. C. Of Garga, we know something more and he is one of the few Hindu writers, who tells us something of the Greek invasion of India of the 3rd century B. C. He could feel respect for learned men among the Greek—although they were considered Mlechchhas—and the following passage of his is well-known and often quoted: "The Yavanas (Greeks) are Mlechchhas, but amongst them this science is well-established. Therefore they are honored as Rishis how much more than an astrologer, who is a Brahmana." Speaking of Salisuka, Garga says: "Then the viciously valiant Greeks after reducing Saketa (Oude) Panchala country and Mathura, will reach Kusumadhwaja: Pushpapura (Patna) being taken, all provinces will undoubtedly be in disorder". Dr. Goldstücker discovered mention of this invasion of Saketa or Oude by the Greeks in Patañjali and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

thus fixed the date of Pantañjali, the author of the Mahabhasya and the Yoga Philosophy.

The whole of the astronomical and astrological science of the Hindus as fixed at the time of Varâhamihira and indeed long before him was divided into three branches. So we know from Brihat Samhita Chapter I verse 9. "The Jyotihçastra treating of several subjects is contained in three branches. The treatment of the whole is called by the sages Samhita. In the Jyotihçastra in one branch are to be found the movement of the heavenly bodies as determined by calculation (Ganita); this is called Tantra. The second branch is horoscopy or the casting of horoscope. Different from both is the third branch." The whole knowledge of celestial phenomena, of measuring time, of omina and portents, of augury in short natural astrology went under the name of Samhita, before each of the three branches attained its full development when in course of time, the Hindus through the Greeks became acquainted with two separate branches of the knowledge of the stars (the one really scientific, the other quasi-scientific) they must have felt some difficulty in incorporating the mathematical astronomy and the so-called judicial astrology into the Samhita. The information we get ftom the Garga Samhita has been summarised above. Dr. Kern says in his Introduction to "Brihat Samhita", that as the Greek historians ascribe the greatest conquest to Demetrius and Menander, Demetrius reigning according to Lassen 205-165 B. C. and as Salisuka is in the middle between

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Asoka's death 226 B. C. and Brihatdhrata's death 178 B. C. it would not appear very far from the truth to place the conquests of the Greeks about 195 B. C. [But the only Greek word in the Samhita is 'Hora']. The Gargi Samhita proceeds: "The unconquerable Yavanas (Greeks) will not remain in the middle country. There will be a cruel, dreadful war among themselves. Then after the destruction of the Greeks at the end of the Yuga, seven powerful kings will reign in Oude." We are then told that after the Greeks the rapacious Sakas were the most powerful and we have little difficulty in recognising in them the Yue-chi invaders, who destroyed the kingdom of Bactria at the middle of the second century B. C. These new conquerors continued to repeat their drepredations and the annals of Garga here come to an end. From the details given above, we would agree with Dr. Kern in placing Garga in the first century B. C.

It is now generally conceded by the European Scholars that the 'scientific' Hindu astronomy has been originally based on that of the Alexandrian Greeks who had brought the study with them from the Ionian lands, where it had been early cultivated by Thales (circa B.C. 636-570); its founder, by Anaximander, (B. C. 610-547) who declared the earth moved round its Axis, that the moon reflects the sun's light, invented the gnomon, observed the solistices and equinoxes measured the obliquity of the ecliptic, noted the morning setting of the Pleiades on the 29th day before the equinox and made the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

first geographical charts; by Pythagoras (cir. 570-490 B. C.); by Anaximenes (cir. 550-470 B. C.) who taught gnomonics; and by Anaxagoras (cir. 499-472 B. C.) who ascribed the cosmical adjustments to intelligent design. Eudoxos of Knidos (cir. 370 B. C.) introduced the Sphere, observed and recorded the places of fixed stars and determined the tropical year at 365¼ days. Phaenos, Euktemon, and Meton (432 B. C.) observed the solistices, laid down the places of the four tropical circles and introduced the cycle of 19 years. Plato proposed the representation of celestial motion by circles which has been so prolific of scientific results. Aristotle wrote a work on astronomy now lost. Hipparkhos of Bithynia (circa 160-120 B. C.) "the lover of truth and labour", made his observations at Rhodes, but except his commentary on the poem of Aratos, all his works have perished and it is to Ptolemy, his great admirer that we owe our information and the extent and importance of his researches, to him is due the reconciliation of observation and theory, the procession of the equinoxes, etc. After him Geminer, Kleomedes, Theodosios, Menelaos, Hipsikles, Strabo, Cicero, Hyginos, and Pliny all bear testimony to the continuity of astronomical research down to the time of Claudius Ptolemy (100-160 A. D.) whose *syntaxis* with the commentary on it by Theon was so long the standard textbook on the subject.

"How far however, during the first five or six centuries of the Christian era", says Dr. Burgess in the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1893, p. 718, "such works of later Greek astronomers reached India we shall never probably know for certain. We know this much that the forms and methods of the Hindu Siddhantas are so evidently borrowed from the Greek sources, that apart from admission in some of these works respecting the teaching of the Yavanas, there could be no doubt as to their source." Professor Weber in 1865 (Ind. Stud. vol x. p. 264 et seq) directed attention to the Suryaprajñapti, a Jaina astronomical treatise which from the resemblance its elements bear to the system of Jyotisha-vedanga naturally suggests that it presents for us the main features of Hindu science before it was modified and affected by that of the Greeks. This new line of research was followed up by that eminent *savant* Dr. G. Thibaut in the Journal of the Bengal Asiatic Society for 1877 vol. xlvi Plate I. pp. 107-127 and 181-205.

It need only to be added that as it is to Ptolemy that the sexagesimal division is ascribed there can be little if any doubt that Poulus or Pulisa was one of those who introduced it and the Greek system of astronomy into India. Dr. Thibaut considers that the Romaka and the Poulisa Shiddhantas must have been composed not later than 400 A. D. The name Paulisa from which there seems to be derived Pulisa as an author of the Siddhanta has an un-Indian sound and Alberuni who did not have the original Siddhanta before him traces back the teaching of the Siddhanta to a Greek name

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Paulus. That the work might be connected with Paulus Alexandrinus who is well known as the author of an astrological hand-book cannot be proved and besides it is not very probable, because the various Paulisa Siddhantas, which are known to us seem to be entirely confined to astronomical discussions. The Romaka Siddhanta is ascribed both by Brahma-Gupta and Alberuni, to Sri-Shéna. Except the quotations given by Utpala, we are not able to give any further detail about it; whether it is still in existence, is extremely doubtful, it must have been scarce, if indeed not wholly lost, long ago, for there exists a spurious Romaka-Siddhanta; and it is to be hardly supposed that the experiment of fabricating one would have been deemed safe, if the old genuine work had been known to be extant. A MS. making the pretension of being the Romaka-Siddhanta belongs to I. O. Library in London.[1] It is a purely astrological, not astronomical, work. Amongst other curious things, curious in their way, it contains a horoscope of Jesus! As it speaks of the kingdom of Baber, and mentions prophetically of course, as it befits an astrologer, the overthrow of the kingdom of Sindh which was conquered by Akbar in 1572 A. D. It certainly dates from 1600 A. D. or later and not 400 A. D. as Dr. Thibaut thinks. From certain expressions in the work, Dr. Kern comes to the conclusion that the author was a Parsee and not a Hindu. He calls himself Karman-sri-Karmana. Now it is hardly to conceive, how it could enter one's head

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

to call himself Karman, "the blessed" unless one be a Parsee. The Pauliça Siddhanta, although not procurable now-a-days, is much better known than the Romaka, being largely quoted by the several astronomers and their commentators: it stood manifestly in high favour as late as the date of Alberuni and, was barring the Sphuta Brahma-Siddhanta, the only Siddhanta, he could procure for himself (vide Reinaud, pp. 334 et seq). The name of the author Puliça (it has been corrected by some *lepidum caput* Pulastya!) points clearly to a foreigner, a Greek or Roman. Alberuni calls him Paules, the Greek and gives the name of the Greek's birth-place in a form, which seems corrupt. His testimony of course is the testimony of Hindu astronomers at his time, and there is not the slightest reason to doubt its accuracy. Weber has made the suggestion that Puliça the Greek may be identical with Paulus Alexandrinos, the author of an astrological work of the title of Eisagoge. In this Eisagoge, so he argues (Ind. Stud II p. 260), there is a passage, which agrees "almost literally" with one found in a modern Hindu book on Nativity, the Hàyana-ratna, by a certain Bala-bhadra. Weber's surmise is scarcely admissible. For the passage alluded to will be found in all works on Nativity because it is a simple enumeration of the mansions and their lords. Besides there is no indication that Balabhadra has taken this passage from Pauliça, which must be established before any conclusion can be

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

drawn. But that Puliça was a Greek, we do not doubt for a moment notwithstanding that the Puliça-Siddhanta judging from quotations and rather numerous ones, is so thoroughly Hinduised that few or no traces of its Greek origin are left. It may be deemed a trace of foreign origin that Puliça calls "Solar" (*saura*) time, what otherwise is called "Civil" (*savana*) time or as Utapala puts and exemplifies it "what with us is 'civil time,' is with Puliça-acharya, 'solar time,' a solar time being with him the interval from midnight till midnight or from sunrise till sunrise." We should meet perhaps with a few more traces of Greek influence, it we had the whole work before us.

Thus, Indian astronomy in its scientific form, as in later Sanskrit text-books is essentially the astronomy of the Alexandrian Schools and its technical nomenclature is to a large extent Greek in a slight disguise. But we do not subscribe to the opinion held by some scholars that an earlier inexact astronomy probably of Babylonian origin had been known in India, long before the work of Alexandrian professors reached her shores, but the Indian astronomy with any claim to scientific precision is more or less Greek. This scientific astronomy was taught by Aryabhatta in c. A D. 500, and by Varaha Mihira about half a century later.

Sir William Jones was amongst the first to enter the lists against this Grecian theory; and he thus throws down his glove in defence of the antiquity and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

originality of the science of Astronomy in India: "I engage to support an opinion (which the learned and industrious M. Montucla, seems to treat with extreme contempt), that the Indian division of the Zodiac was not borrowed from the Greeks or Arabs but having been known in the country (India) from time immemorial, and being the same in part with that used by other nations of the old." Since Sir William Jones wrote this challenge, volumes of heated controversy by many authors, have been devoted to the same subject. The majority of scholars however, both European and Indian, (as we have already noticed) appear to have accepted as an axiom the opinion that much of Indian Astronomy and certainly the Indian acquaintance with twelve-fold division of the Zodiac is to be attributed to Grecian influence. A minority of writers still hold the view, advocated by Sir William Jones, about hundred years ago and thus reiterated by Dr. Burgess (the translator of the Indian standard astronomical work, Surya Siddhanta): "The use of this twelve-fold division and the present names of the signs can be proved to have existed in India at as early a period as in any other country." But the minority who hold this view are very few in comparison of those who hold the opposite view.

History does not tell us of communication between Greece and India, sufficient to account for this similarity of astronomical method, till after the date of Alexander's conquest, about 300 B. C. The Greeks could not

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

at that late date have first become acquainted with the figures of the Zodiac, for in Grecian literature of a much earlier age, the figures of the Zodiac and other constellations are alluded to as perfectly well-known. On the other hand, in the most ancient Sanskrit work in existence—the purely Indian Rig-Veda, and containing no Grecian taint, the twelve-fold divisions of the Zodiac appear to be unknown. This opinion as to the Rashis or constellations of the Solar Zodiac is so generally adopted, that the age of any Sanskrit work in which mention of these Rashis occurs, is at once set down as not earlier than the comparatively modern date of 300 B. C. As the Greeks therefore could not have learnt their astronomical lore from the Indians, the Indians must have learnt something from the Greeks at some date later than Alexander's eastern conquests.

But as regards the Indian Lunar Zodiac, it is admitted on all hands that the Nakshtra series was not derived from Grecian sources. It is contended however that the fixation of the initial point of this Lunar Zodiac (a point at the end of Revati and the beginning of Aswini, 10 degrees west of the first point of the constellation Aries) was due to astronomical reforms of the Hindu Calendar, probably carried out under Greek auspices at a date not much earlier than 600 A. D. A very clear statement of this opinion is given by Whitney (the editor of Burgess's translation of Surya-Siddhanta). In further corroboration of their view

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

ancient Sanskrit Literature is appealed to. Hymns and lists referring to the Nakshtras are to be met with in Yajur and Atharva Vedas in which Krittika now the third Nakshtra holds the first place, which contains the group of stars known to the European astronomers as the "the Pleiades."

These very briefly as far as we have been able to gather them are the chief arguments in favour of,

(*i*) The Grecian introduction of the twelve-fold Zodiac into India about 300 B. C.

(*ii*) The date of 570 A. D. for the fixation of the initial point of the Indian Zodiacs.

These arguments are, there is no doubt, cogent and they have been held by very high authorities. The opponents of this modern theory, have brought and bring forward the following considerations.

"The Brahmans are always too proud to borrow their science from the Greeks, Arabs or any nation of the Mlechchas as they call those who are ignorant of the Vedas." Again the same writer points out that the Indian and the Greek Zodiac, is "not more extraordinary than that which has often been observed between our Gothic days of the week and those of the Hindus, which are dedicated to the same luminaries; and what is more singular in the same order; Ravi, the Sun; Som, the Moon; Mangala, Tuisco; Budha, Woden; Vrihaspati, Tor; Sucra, Frya: Sani, Sater; yet no man ever imagined that the Indians borrowed so remarkable an arrangement from the Goths and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Vandals." These considerations put forward by Sir William Jones are further emphasized by the high estimation which the Greek writers at the beginning of the 1st century A. D. had about the Indian Astronomy. As for instance in the Life of Apollonius of Tyana (written by Philostratus about 210 A. D.), the wisdom and learning of Appollonius are set high above those of all his contemporaries, but from the sages of India he is represented as learning many things specially matters of Astronomy (Apollonius of Tyana, Book III, Chapter xli).

This high opinion held by the Greeks in regard to Indian Astronomy may be contrasted with the very moderate praise bestowed on European science by Varàhamihira, a Hindu Astronomer. He says: "There are the following Siddhantas, the Poulisa, the Romaka, the Surya and the Paitamaha out of these four, the first two, the Paulisa and the Romaka which appear to have been European treatises have been explained by Lâtaveda. The Siddhanta made by Poulisa is accurate, near to stands the Siddhanta proclaimed by Romaka, more accurate is the Savitra (Surya-Siddhanta, the Hindu standard work) the remaining two are far from the truth." This moderate as it reads, judicial opinion of Varahamihira, touching the superiority of the native Surya-Siddhanta over the Poulisa and the Romaka Siddhantas—which has been confirmed by modern European scholars—may be appealed to as not conveying the impression that when Varaha wrote his co-religionists

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and scientists were accepting wholesale and with avidity, Grecian astronomical methods in place of their own native science. It is true however that in Varaha's work, many words evidently of Grecian origin are to be met with and some scholars have claimed that "these Greek terms occurring in Varahamihira's writings are conclusive proofs of the Greek origin of the Hindu Astronomy." That such terms should occur in a work professedly a resumé of five astronomical treatises—some of them Indian and some European—can scarcely be considered as conclusive proof that in writer's time no purely Indian astronomical science existed. Varahamihira's writings suggest an author interested in comparing the resemblance and the difference to be met with in home and foreign methods rather than one introducing for the first time important astronomical truths to the notice of his readers.

It may further be urged that the claims to antiquity of Sanskrit astronomical works is so well-known that those who adopt the Grecian origin, must necessarily throw discredit on a very wholesale manner of all ancient authors. Bentley's furious diatribes against the credibility of Indian antiquity, point out that such violent denunciation cannot be looked upon as convincing argument.

The recent researches of Archaeologists in Western Asia, have of late brought to our knowledge vast hordes of information, concerning the science of astronomy possessed by the inhabitants of Babylonia

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and Chaldaea in ancient times. In 1874, a paper entitled "The Astronomy and Astrology of the Babylonians" was read by Professor Sayce before the "Society of Biblical Archaeology" and since that date other papers by various authors dealing with the subject have appeared in the same Society's proceedings. Also in the "Zeitschrift für Assyriologie" articles have been contributed by such eminent writers as Epping, Strassmaier, Oppert, Meyer, Mähler, Jensen, Lehman and others, in which the calendars and astronomical methods in use in Mesopotamia are discussed. All the informations gained from the cuneiform tablets, concerning the science of Astronomy in Western Asia must undoubtedly affect the judgment of enquirers as to the antiquity of the same science in India.

We will not further pursue the pros and cons of what has hitherto been said on the vexed question, as to the originality and antiquity of Astronomy in India. Suffice it to say that the Hindus did evolve the Science independently but that the 'Scientific' Astronomy of the Indians is due to the contact with the Greeks.

This intricate question about the Greek influence on Indian Astronomy has been finally set at rest by the most learned and weighty opinions of Dr. G. Thibaut, the greatest authority on Ancient Indian Astronomy etc., in his "Astronomie, Astrologie und Mathematik" in Bühler-Kielhorn's Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde. We wish to quote the following passages from that excellent work:

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"Die Frage der Entlehnung von den Griechen:—Sollte die Indische astronomie von den Griechen entlehnt oder wenigstens beeinflusst sien? Die Inder selbst lehren dies ab wenistens soweit es sich um die Grundzüge ihres Systemshand elt Ein solcher Einfluss könnet nun kaum von irgend anderswo als von Griechenland gekommen sein insofern wir namlich das völlig entwickelte indische System ins Auge fassen, wie es uns im S. S. vorliegt:—und der sich naturlich darbetende Schluss ist daher, dass die inder ebenso wie die völker des westlichen Asien und alle modernen Nationen bei den Griecher. in die Schule gegangen sind.

"Dazu kommt nun der bezeichnende umstand dass das bestehen einer bededeutend enswickelten griechischen Astronomie von gewissen indischen Autoren selbst anerkannt wird, und dass sick ferner in indischen astronomischen und astrologischen werken technische Ausdrücke vorfinden, die ganz unz weideutig griechischen Ursprunges Sind. In ersterer Beziehung ist auf den schon erwahnten Passus aus Garga hinznweisen, "welcher sagt dass Obschon Mlechhas, die Yavanas (Griechen) bei denen diese wissenschaft (Astronomie) sich wohl gegründet vorfindet, geehrt werden als waren sie Rsis". Es ist weiter bemerkenswert dass in den einbitendenversen des uns verliegenden S. S. die wissenschaft der astronomie als eine von Surya dem Asura-Maya in der Romaka-stadt gemachte offenbarung bezeichnet wird, hier bleibt die Enwähnung von Romaka

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

merkwurdig auch wenn wir nicht geneigt sein Sollten, mit A. Weber anzunehmen, dass unter dem "Asura Maya" der name des Astronomen Ptolemaus verborgen sei eine Hypothese, die sich darauf gründet, dass in den Asoka-Inschriften der Name eines Gliedes des agyptisch-griechischen Herrschergeschlechts der Ptolemaer in der Form "Turamaya" erscheint. Im S.S. selbst finden sich sohn, einige Wörter, die unzweifelhaft griechischen ursprungs sind, darunter als das wichtigste "Kendra" womit die Entfernung des mittleren Planeten von der Apsis die mittlere Anomalie bezeichnet wird; dieser Ausdruck geht unzweifelhaft auf *kentron* Zuruck da der mittlere ort des Planeten zusammenfalls mit dem orte des centrume des Epicykels."

On account of all these outer indications, when joined with the inner reasons of probability mentioned above, Dr. Thibaut concludes that the Scientific Astronomy of the Indians should be regarded as an offshoot of the Greek Science.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Thibaut, G ... "Astronomie, Astrologie und Mathematik," in Buhler-Kielhorn's Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

2. Max Muller ... "Ancient Hindu Astronomy and Chronology."
3. Brenand ... "Hindu Astronomy."
4 Lewis, C. ... "Historical Survey of the Astronomy of the Hindus."
5. Bentley, J. ... "Hindu Astronomy."
6. Cantor ... "Geschichte der Mathematik,"
7. Whitney ... "Suryya-Siddhanta" in Journal of the American Oriental Society, Vol. vi.
8. Sachau ... "Alberuni's India,"
9. B. G. Tilak .. "Orion."
10. Thibaut, G. ... "Panchasiddhantika."
11. Lewis, C. ... "Survey of the Astronomy of the Ancients."
12. "Indian Thought" edited by Drs. Thibaut and Jha. Vol. 1. pp 82 ff.
13. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society," 1893, p. 717.
14. Jones ... "Collected Works," Vol. 1.
15. E. M. Plunket in Actes du douzieme Congres International des Orientalistes, Rome 1899.
16. L. von Schroeder ... "Indiens Litteratur und Cultur."
17. Cantor ... "Grako-indische Studien."
18 Garbe .. "Beitrage zur indische Kulturgeschichte."
19. von Bohlen, P. ... "Das Alten Indien," Bands I & II.
20. R. C. Dutt ... "Ancient India," Vol. III.
21. Leitner ... "Greek Influence on India, International Congress of Orientalists, 1880."
22. Steinthal in Z.D.M.G, xi. p. 396.
23. Winternitz, M. ... "Geschichte der Indischen Litteratur."
24. Adolf Holtzmann ... "Uber den griechischen Ursprung des indischen Thierkreises"
25. Hermann Jacobi ... "Astrologiæ Indicæ," "Hora appellatæ Originibus,"

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

26. Thibaut, G. ... "On the Surya-prajnapti," J.A.S.B. 1880.
27. A. Weber ... "Indische Litteratur."
28. ,, ... "Die Griechen in Indien."
29. Lassen, Chr. ... "Ind. Alt." Bd. 1.
30. Gustaf Adolf van den Bergh van Eysinga ... "Indische Invloeden Op Oude Christelijke Verhalen."
31. Kern, H ... "Brihat Samhita" of Varahamihira (Bibliotheca Indica).
32. Davis, S, ... "On Hindu Astronomy" in Asiatic Res. Vol. II.
33. Whitney ... "The Lunar Zodiac."
34. Delambre ... "Histoire de Astronomie "
35. Playfair ... "On the Astronomy of the Brahmans."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER VI.

MATHEMATICS.

THE HINDU ARABIC NUMERALS: EARLY IDEAS OF THEIR ORIGIN—THE INVENTION OF ARITHMETIC BY THE INDIANS: THE INDEPENDENT DEVELOPMENT OF GEOMETRY AND ALGEBRA BY THE HINDUS—THE SULVA SUTRAS:—DR. THIBAUT'S OPINION. THE INTRODUCTION OF HINDU NUMERALS INTO EUROPE.

It has long been recognised that the common numerals used in daily life are of comparatively recent origin. The number of systems of notation employed before the Christian era was about the same as the number of written languages and in some cases a single language had several systems. The Egyptians for example had three systems of writing with a numerical notation for each, the Greeks had two well-defined sets of numerals and the Roman symbols for number changed more or less from century to century. It may be said that the Arabic numerals are the only one of many systems in use before the Christian era. In Europe the invention of notation was generally assigned to the eastern shores of the Mediterranean until a critical period of about a century ago, sometimes to the Hebrews, sometimes to the Egyptians, but more often to the early

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

trading Phoenicians (vide Bede, De Computo Diologus, Opera Omnia Vol. I. p. 650; Ramus Arithmeticae libri dvo, Basel, 1569, p. 112).

The idea that the common European numerals are Arabic in origin is not an old one. The Mediæval and Renaissance writers generally recognised them as Indian and many of them expressly stated that they are of Hindu origin. Maximus Planudes states in 1330 A. D. that "the nine symbols come from the Indians" [Waschke's German transtation, p. 3]. Willichius speaks of the "Zyphrae Indicae" in his Arithmeticæ libri tres. (1540) and Cataneo of "le noue figure de gli Inde "in his Le Pratiche delle dve prime Mathematiche (Venice, 1546 fol. 1). Others argued that they were probably invented by the Chaldæans or the jews because they increased in value from right to left, an argument which would apply quite as well to the Roman or Greek systems as to any other. It was indeed to the general idea of notation that many of these writers referred, as is evident from the words of England's earliest arithmetical text-book maker, Robert Recorde (c. 1542) "In that thinge all men do agree, that the Chaldays, which Fyrste inuented thys arte did set these figures as thei set all their letters, for thei wryte backwarde as you tearme it and so doo they reade. And that may appeare in all Hebrewe, Chaldays and Arabike bookes. ...whereas the Greekes Latines and all nations of Europe de wryte and reade from the left hande towards the ryghte" (The Ground of Artes, fol. c. 5). Sacrobosco (c. 1225) mentions the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

same thing. Others and among them such influential writers as Tartaglia in Italy and Dr. Köbel in Germany asserted the Arabic origin of the numerals, while still others e. g. Glareanus Vossius left the matter undecided and simply dismissed them as "barbaric." Of course the Arabs themselves never laid claim to invention always recognising their indebtedness to the Hindus both for their numeral forms and for their distinguishing feature of place value. Foremost among these writers is the great master of the Golden Age of Baghdad, one of the first Arab writers to collect the mathematical classics of the East and the West, preserving them and finally passing them to awakening Europe. This man was Mohommed, the son of Moses from Khowaren or more after the manner of the Arabs, Mohammed ibn Musa al Khawarazmi (c. 849 A. D.), a man of great learning and one to whom the world is much indebted for its present knowledge of Algebra and Arithmetic (see Z. D. M. G. vol. xxxiii, p. 224). In the Arithmetic which he wrote [and of which Adelhard of Bath (c. 1130 A. D.) made the paraphrase], he stated distinctly that the numerals are due to the Hindus. This is as plainly asserted by later Arab writers and even to the present day, viz. Abdal Kadir ibn Ali al-Sakhawi (c. 1000). Indeed the phrase *ilm hindi* (Indian Science) used by them for Arimetic.

Probably the most striking testimony from Arabic sources is that given by the Arabic traveller and scholar Al-Beruni (973-1048) who spent many years in

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Hindustan. In his work on India, he gives detailed information concerning the language and customs of the people of that country and states explicitly that the Hindus of his time did not use the letters of their alphabet for their numerical notation as the Arabs did. Leonard of Pisa wrote his Liber Abbaci in 1202 A.D. In this work he refers frequently to the nine Indian figures (novem figurarum yndorum) thus showing the general consensus of opinion in the Middle Ages that the numerals were of Hindu origin. We are therefore forced to the conclusion that the Arabs as also the Europeans from the early ninth century on, fully recognised the Hindu origin of the new numerals.

While it is generally conceded that the scientific development of Astronomy (vide Chapter V) among the Hindus towards the beginning of the Christian era rested upon the Greek sources, yet their ancient literature testifies to a high state of civilisation and to a considerable advance in sciences, in philosophy and along literary lines long before the Golden Age of Greece. The importance of the Sutras as showing an independent origin of Hindu Geometry—contrary to the opinion long held by Cantor in his Ges. der Math. of a Greek origin—has been repeatedly emphasised in recent literature [*e.g.* Beppo Levi in Bibliotheca Mathematica Vol. ix (3) pp. 97-105; A. Bürk, ibid Vol vii (3) pp. 6-20; Max Simon, Geschichte der Mathematik in Altertum] specially since the appearance of the important work of L. von Schroeder. Further fundamental mathematical

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

notions such as conception of the irrationals and the use of Gnomons, as well as the philosophical doctrine of the transmigration of souls—all of these having long been attributed to the Greeks are shown in these works to be native to India. Absolutely absurd is the hypothesis of a Greek origin of Hindu numerals, supposedly supported by derivation of the current symbols from the first nine letters of the Greek alphabet. This difficult feat is accomplished by twisting some of the letters, cutting off, adding and effecting other changes to make the letters fit the theory. This peculiar theory was first set up by Dasypodius (Conrad Rauhfuss) and later was elaborated by Huet in his Demonstratio Evangelica (1769). This bizarre derivation is not even supported by such a Pro-Hellenist as Weber. "The Indian figures from 1-9" says the author of the History of Indian Literature, "are abbreviated forms of the initial letters of the numerals themselves...the Zero too has arisen out of the first letter of the word *Sunya* (empty)" (it occurs even in Pingala.) It is the definite place value of these figures which gives the significance. Indeed upon the evidence at hand we might properly feel that everything points to the numerals as being substantially indigenous to India.

The decimal system practised among all the Indo-European peoples and among other races evidently owes its origin in the habit of counting upon the digits. If we had three or six fingers in each hand, we then would have without doubt the chance of possessing a

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

sexagesimal or duodecimal system. In this science the debt of Europe to India is considerable. There is in the first place the great fact that the Indians invented the numerical figures used all over the world. The influence which the decimal system of reckoning dependent on those figures had not only on Mathematics, but on the progress of civilisation in general can hardly be over-estimated. During the eighth and ninth centuries the Indians became the teachers of Arithmetic and Algebra to the Arabs and through them to the nations of the West and though Algebra is the Arabic name of the science, it is a gift which the Europeans owe to India. In Algebra, the Hindus attained an eminent far exceeding anything ever achieved by the Greeks.

Colebrooke was the first European writer who thoroughly investigated into the subject of Hindu Mathematics. He says about the Hindu Algebra: "The Hindu had certainly made distinguished progress in the science, so early as the century immediately following that in which the Grecians taught the rudiments of it. The Hindus had the benefit of a good arithmetic notation: the Greeks, disadvantage of a bad one. Nearly allied as Algebra is to Arithmetic, the invention of the Algebraic calculus were more easy and natural where arithmetic was best handled. No such marked identity of the Hindu and Diophantine systems is observed as to demonstrate communication. They are sufficiently distinct to justify the presumption that both might be invented independently of each other. If however it be

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

insisted that a hint or suggestion, the seed of their knowledge, may have reached the Hindu Mathematics immediately from the Greeks of Alexandria, through those of Bactria, it must at the same time be confessed that a slender germ grew and fructified rapidly and soon attained an approved state of maturity on Indian soil". But the recent theory as has already been shown is quite the contrary."Pour tout ce que concerne l'arithmetique, l'algebra et la geometrie," says M. Woepocke in his 'Memoirs sur la propagation des chiffres Indiens,' "il est indeniable que le Indiens se sont appliques de bonne heure a resoudre par des methodes conformes à leur genie, plus synthetique qu'analytique, les questions de chiffres et des dimensions soluvées soit par les transactions de la vie usuelle, soit par les exigencies du ceremonial religieux, soit par le calcul des observations astronomiques." It is thus that with their numeration purely oral, they had arrived in the more ancient Sutras, not only to express by a word or rhythmic syllable, the numbers that required from westerners a long periphrasis, but still more to place and resolve the problems much complicated, relative to the permutations of syllable or to the forms of domestic altars.

M. D'Alviella in writing about the Mathematical System of the Ancient Indians, states "Vers le milieu du III °siècle, avant notre ère on voit apparâitre, dans les plus anciennes inscriptions de l'Inde, plusieurs mode de notation qui se rattachent respectivement aux deux

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

alphabets; l'alphabet bactrien ou kharosthi et l'alphabet indien ou indo-pali." The signs are sometimes the letters borrowed from the connected alphabet, sometimes the symbols taken from the Phœnician or the Mesopotanian alphabets or even the Egyptian, but all equally stranger to the Greek alphabet. In the Indian Alphabet, properly speaking these signs were twenty in number, serving respectively to designate, the first nine units, the first nine tenths, the number hundred and the number thousand. "Cette notation", the learned Count goes on "qui s'est perpetuee jusqu'au VIII^e^ siècle de notre ère dans les inscriptions des rois Valabhis, survit encore aujourd'hui parmi les Tamouls et les Malais de l'Inde meridional. Dans l'intervalle, la table colonnes avait penetrê chez l'Inde. Il est possible qui les Indiens l'aient directement reçu des Grecs. Mais il est egalement admissible qui eimportation en remonte aux temps de l'occupation Perse, voire a l'époque des relations commerciales avec la Chaldée. Quoi qu'el en soit c'est bein à l'Inde et à l'Inde seul qu'on doit les perfectionnements tire de cette elementaire machine a compter. En effet, nous savons, par les auteurs arabes, qu'on commencement du VIII^e^ siècle aprés J. C. ou employait encore dans tout l'occident, l'ancien systeme du notation alphabetique on la valeur de position etait en connue."

The oldest figures directly derived from the Indian signs for ten, however might well have been retained by the writers of Arabic versions of Ptolemy, and of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

similar, works to designate and indeed to distinguish the sexagesimal "zero" in regard to which 'cursive' writing was comparatively little needed. India claims to the invention first of the value of position of the zero and the evidence which may be adduced in support of it, whether direct or circumstantial is quite reasonable. This invention was already an accomplished fact at the commencement of the 8th century A. D., because Aryabhatta, as pointed out by M. Léon Rodet applied to the extraction of square and cubic roots a process analogous to the modern science which presuppossed the knowledge of the principles of position. M. Bayley however estimated that the adoption of a symbal representing 'zero' and consequently suppressing the necessity of the 'columns' is not anterior to the 1st half of the 8th century A. D. Of course it is just possible that as regards the value of position, the Indian knowledge of this though certainly of early date, may relate back to a still earlier age than it is generally supposed, namely the commencement of the sixth century A. D.

In Geometry, the points of contact between the Sulva Sutras and the works of the Greeks are considerable. We have been made acquainted with the contents of the Sulva Sutras in great detail by Dr. G. Thibaut. Out of these have resulted a comparatively speaking very suggestive knowledge of Geometrical relationships; although these are not essentially in the theoretical scientific parts of the exposition, but are entirely guided by the practical necessity of the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

measurements of the sacrificial objects, still they are nonetheless important, nor any the less noteworthy. Of special importance here appears is the fact that the so-called theorem of Pythagores is not only known to the Sulva Sutras, but plays a very important and leading part in them. Pythagoras had to thank the Indians for the greater part of his wisdom and that in Geometry the Brahmans had been his teachers. Hence to the Indians must be ascribed a very considerable influence in the development of Greek Mathematics. This view of von Schroeder has been neglected by specialists and even has met with definite opposition. In their case everything depends on the question of the age of the Sulva Sutras, as far as the Geometrical portions contained in them are concerned. Cantor has already clearly understood and declared that "it is as good as established that the resemblances between Greek Geometry and that of the Sulva Sutras are so obvious in essential particulars that a borrowing on one side or the other is in the highest degree probable." He then says that it was the Alexandrian Geometry which at a time later than 100 B.C., that had migrated to India, and he is of opinion that the Sulva Sutras have been influenced by Hero of Alexandria about 215 B.C. Weber also has declared that according to his opinion there is nothing in literary history to prevent a borrowing being made of the teaching of the Alexandrian Hero on the part of the Sulva Sutras. This opinion is however opposed to very important considerations. The

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Sulva Sutras belong to the Vedic or the sacred literature of the Indian priests. It is very hard to believe it possible that the Greek science has penetrated even the Vedas, when we consider the complete isolation of India in religious matters, the great pride with which the Brahmans look upon these revealed books from time immemorial and the deep, almost superstitious, veneration which they show for these writings. This opinion must *à priori* appear extremely improbable and moreover has not been put forward for any other portion of the Veda in fact not even hinted at. What would have been impossible for secular literature can hardly be believed for the religious and the measurements taught in the Sulva Sutras are in fact a matter of religion, a part of Brahmanic theology. The Sulva Sutras are far earlier than the 3rd century B. C. for they form an integral portion of the Srouta Sutras and their Geometry is a part of Brahminical theology, having taken its rise in India from practical motives as much as the science of Grammar. The prose-parts of the Yajur-Veda and the Brahmanas constantly speak of the arrangements of the sacrificial grounds and the construction of altars according to very strict rules, the slightest deviation from which might cause the greatest disaster. This being the fact, it is not likely that the exclusive Brahmans should have been willing to borrow anything closely connected with their religion from the foreigners.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"We have finally to consider," says Dr. Thibaut, in his Astrol. Astron. und Math. "the question whether the whole development of Mathematics in India is to be regarded as completely independent or whether it is to be derived from foreign sources, as influenced materially in the course of its development by such foreign sources. The resemblance which on the part of Indian Mathematics bears to a part of the Greek makes the question of obvious importance, and then besides we have already come to the conclusion that the scientific astronomy of the Indians was an offshoot of the Greek Science, and we have already indicated in what close contact the Mathematics and the Astronomy of the Indians stand. Hence it is not unreasonable to admit the possibility of the Greek influence also in the region of Mathematics. Here it is considerably more difficult to come to a final decision. For obvious indications as exist in the case of the Indian Astronomy *e.g.* the technical terms of unmistakable Greek origin, are absent in the region of Mathematics. Also there is an absence in this case, of a common system of half-true theories found simultaneously on both sides *e.g.* the theory of Epicycle in astronomy. Of course it is evident that an agreement of this special kind is a very convincing proof of real historical connection. The absence of such and other similar proofs is naturally to be taken to a certain extent to indicate the originality of the Indians in the domain of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Mathematics. To this we might add the other circumstances, viz. that at least in Arithmetic, the Indian cannot be regarded as having originated from the Greeks in any particular and that in certain higher matters specially regarding indeterminate analysis, their works are considerably in advance of the Greeks."

Introduction of Arabic Numerals into Europe.

If then the Arithmetic and Algebra had their origin in India when did the Arabs come to know of them. It is customary to say that it was due to the influence of Muhammedanism that learning spread through Arabia and Persia; and it was, in part. But learning was already respected in these countries long before Muhammed appeared and commerce flourished all through this region; in Persia, for example, the reign of Khashru Anushirwan, the great contemporary of Justinian, the law-maker, was characterised not only by an improvement in social and economic conditions, but by the cultivation of letters. Khashru fostered learning by inviting to his court scholars from Greece and by encouraging the introduction of culture from the West as well as from the East. At this time Aristotle and Plato were translated and portions of the Hitopodesa or Fables of Pilpay were rendered from Sanskrit into Persian. All this means that some three centuries before the great intellectual ascendancy of Bnghdad, a similar fostering of learning was taking place in Persia and under pre-Muhammedan influences.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The first definite trace that we have of the introduction of the Hindu system into Arabia dates from 773 A.D. when an Indian astronomer visited the Court of Caliph, bringing with him astronomical tables, which at the caliph's command were translated into Arabic by Al-Fazari (vide H. Suter, Die Mathematiker, pp. 4-5). It is asserted that at the same time the King of Kabul offered as a present to the Khalif Al'mansur a beautiful bound copy of Indian Arithmetic. Al'Mansur's successor Al'Mamun had it translated in the language of Canaan. The Arab and even the Byzantine historians attributed the invention of Arithmetic to the Indians. The Arabs again acted as intermediaries in spreading their knowledge of notation to Europe. But at first the followers of Christianity opposed this introduction. It is said that in 1299 A. D. (at such a late date), the usage of the abacus and the Roman figures was prohibited by the magistrates of Florence (vide M. Thirion, Histoire de l'Arithmetique, p. 132).

For over 500 years Arabic writers and others continued to apply to works on Arithmetic the name "Indian." The Greek monk Maximus Planudes, referred to already, writing in the 1st half of the 14th century followed the Arabic usage in calling his book "Indian Arithmetic." There were many opportunies for such knowledge to reach Europe, through Spain and Italy. In the first place the Moors went into Spain as helpers of a claimant of the throne and remained as

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

conquerors. The power of the Goths who had held Spain for three centuries was shattered at the Battle of Jerez de Frontera in 711 A.D. and almost immediately the Moors became masters of Spain and so remained for 500 years. Furthermore, there was abundant opportunities for the numerals of the East to reach Europe through the journeys of the travellers and ambassadors. Charlemagne (c. 800) sent emissaries to Baghdad just at the time of the opening of mathematical activity there. Then too in Alfred's time (849-901) emissaries went from England as far as India. A very interesting illustration of this intercourse also appears in the 10th century when the son of Otto I. married a princess from Constantinople. This monarch was in touch with the Moors in Spain and invited to his Court numerous scholars from the West as well as from the East. Then there were the Crusades, which in these times brought the East in touch with the West. Hence we find that there was abundant intercourse between the East and West for some centuries before the reference to the Hindu Arithmetic and Algebra appears in any manuscript of Christian Europe. The Hindu numerals, moreover, must of necessity have been known to many traders in a country like Italy, at least as early as the 9th century and probably even earlier; but there was no reason for preserving them in treatises. Therefore when a man like Gerbert made them known to the scholarly circles by his work "Libellus de numerarum divisione," he was describing merely what had been familiar in a

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

small way to many people in a different walk of life (vide Bubnov, Gerberti hostea Silvestri II).

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Thibaut, G. ... "Astronomie, Astrologie und Mathematik" in Buhler-Keilhorn's Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie.
2. Cantor ... ... "Geschichte der Mathematik."
3. Max Muller ... "Ancient Hindu Astronomy and Chronology."
4. Kern, H. ... ... "Brihat-Samhita" in Bibliotheca Indica.
5. Thirion, J, ... "Histoire de l' Arithmetique."
6. Taylor, Isaac ... "Origin of Arabic Numerals."
7. Rodet, Leon ... "Lecons de Calcul d'Aryabhatta" in Journal Asiatique, 1879.
8. Colebrooke ... "Algebra with Arithmetic and Mensuration from the Sanskrit of Brahmagupta and Bhaskara."
9. Wallis ... ... "History and Practice of Algebra."
10. Woepcke, J. ... "Memoire sur la propagation des chiffres Indiens" in Journal Asiatique, 1863.
11. Plunket, E. M. ... "Ancient Calendars and Constellations."
12. Weber ... ... "Die Griechen in Indien."
13. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1883.
14. L. von Schroeder ... "Indiens Litteratur und Cultur."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

15. Smith and Karpinsky ... "The Hindu Arabic Numerals."
16. Max Simon ... ... "Geschichte der Mathematik im Altertum"
17. Marie ... ... "Histoire de Sciences Mathematiques et Physiques." Vol II,
18. Kern, H. ... ... "Aryyabhatiyam."
19. Sudhakara Dwivedi ... "Lilavati and Vijaganita."
20. Schubert, H. ... "Mathematical Essays and Recreations."
21. Whitney ... ... "Oriental and Linguistic Studies,"
22. Montucla ... ... "Histoire des Mathematiques."
23. Bubnov ... ... "Gerberti hostea Silvestri II."
24. Beppo Levi, in Bibliotheca Mathematica, Vol. IX (3) pp. 97-105.
25. Z. D. M. G., Band, 33, p. 224.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER VII.

MEDICINE.

Section I.

The development of the Science of Medicine in India: conflicting views regarding the Age of Hindu Medicine.

In every country individuals are to be found who occupy themselves in endeavours to discover the means of alleviating pain and of curing diseases. In Europe especially the different countries are so connected together as to enable the physicians to profit by the discovery of his neighbours and the historians to trace the progress of the sciences among the various races of mankind from the Mediterranean to the Atlantic, and from the time when Medicine emerged from the obscurity of ancient fables to the present age. During this long period, we know the individuals, and the people who have added to the medical knowledge, and can prove that all these systems have a common source, being originally derived from the family of Hippocrates. Those distinguished benefactors of mankind first explained the nature and treatment of diseases, and reduced to theory the various phenomena of the human body. The Grecian philosophers were inspired at first

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

by the Egyptian Sages, who appear to have obtained much of their knowledge from the first-hand study of the human anatomy and physiology. Egypt after having had her institutions destroyed by the sword of the conquerors became the seat of Grecian learning, which was afterwards transferred to the East, and under the fostering care of the Caliphs of Baghdad, Medicine was cultivated with diligence and success. It received still further additions from the East; and thus improved it was conveyed by the Muhammedan conquerors into Spain. From thence it was communicated to other parts of Europe, where it has exercised the genius of many great men with so much advantage to suffering humanity.

Among the sacred records of the Hindus, there is a System of Medicine, prepared at a very early period, which though appears to have formed no part of the Medical Science, yet is supposed to have enlightened the other nations of the earth—a system which is certainly of great antiquity. People who had distinguished themselves at such an early age, by their power and riches as well as by their successful cultivation of sciences, may be supposed to have studied with much care, the means of succouring the wounded and the maimed, of alleviating pain and curing diseases. The Hindu history of medicine proves this to have been the case: for one of the fourteen *ratnas* or precious gems, which the Gods are believed to have produced by churning the ocean, was a learned physician. The

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

beginning of Indian Medicine has been thoroughly discussed by Bloomfield ("Atharva Veda" in the second volume of the Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie); Hillebrandt has also given a summary of Vedic magic for illness in the third volume of the Grundriss; Caland, through his works and annotations on Kausika Sutra, in his important work "Altindisches Zauberritual", has compared the Indian popular system of Medicine with similar systems and methods of ancient Greeks, Romans, Germans and other peoples; Dr. Winternitz too in a small but comprehensive treatise on the "Popular Medicine of Ancient India", comes to the conclusion that in India, as elsewhere, the doctor is the direct follower of the wizard and the magician; Dr. P. Cordier in his "Etude sur la Médicine Hindoue," has collected and discussed the medical references in the Rig-and Atharva-Veda, as well as in the Upanishads, Epics and the Law-Books. So let us confine our attention to some new researches and the relationships between the Vedic and later Medicine.

In the medical Samhitas themselves, the Atharva-Veda is more often referred to. Thus Susruta (1,i) speaks of the art of healing as an *upanga* of the Atharva-Veda, and it is otherwise also called an Upaveda. According to Charaka (4, 8, 42) an Atharva-Vedavid Brahman should ward off demoniacal influences in the 'Sutika Griha.' by means of *santi*. Astangahrid aya (4, 5, 15) recommends against consumption, at the end of a long list of remedies, also *atharvoktam* i.e. Sacrifices

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

etc. according to Atharva Veda. One must also bear in mind that long before the compositions of Medical Samhitas, a rivalry had sprung up between the Vedas and the magic-knowing Brahmins; and the caste of doctors is also mentioned by Manu, as Vaidya, Bhisaj, Chikitsaka, Ambostha. Even as regards the contents, connection between the Vedic and later medicine is not wanting e.g. *jwara*-ved. *takman*. In the names of the medicinal herbs, which already in the Vedas play an important part with reference to the magical formulae and in the physiological ideas of those of the Upanishads, the resemblance is very close to the later ideals. This proves that of what importance, they considered the healing art, and accords with the opinion of the best informed of the ancients. Arrian informs us that in the expedition of Alexander the Great to India, "the Grecian physicians found no remedy against the bites of snakes; but the Indians cured those who happened to fall under that misfortune". "For this reason", Nearchus tells us, "Alexander having all the skilful physicians about his person caused proclamation to be made throughout the camp that whoever might be bitten by one of the snakes, should forthwith repair to the royal pavilion to be cured. These physicians are said to have made other cures, but as the inhabitants have a very temperate climate, they are not subject to many varieties of disease. However if any among them feel themselves much indisposed, they apply to their sophists, who by wonderful and even more than human means, cure

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

whatever will admit of it." (Arrian's Indian History, vol. ii, Chapter 15).

But the exaggerated theories of the antiquity of Indian Medical Literature which were put forward by Dr. Hessler, author of a Latin version of Susruta, and others have been succeeded in Europe by the hypercritical views advanced by Dr. Haas, who endeavoured to refer the composition of Susruta's standard work to the period between 12th and 15th centuries A.D. i.e. a great deal more than 2000 years later than Dr. Hessler had attempted to do (vide Dr. Haas in Zeit. der Deut. Morg. Ges. vol. xxx, 571 ff.) The ingenious theories of Dr. Haas have been refuted in their turn by Weber and and particularly by Prof. August Müller, by whose elaborate investigations (vide Z. D. M. G. Vol. xxxlv), the influence of the Indian writers on Medicine on the Medical literature of Arabia have been finally established. The same influence may be traced in the contemporaneous works of Persian writers on Medicine, as may be gathered from Abu Mansur Muwaffak's copious works on Pharmacology. This learned composition contains references both to the medical men of India and to authorities, with such unmistakable Indian names as Sri-Fargavadat i. e. Sri-Bhargavadatta and Jathak-Hindi i.e. the Indian work on Nativity. What is more, the 584 remedies enumerated and described in this work include many such as are more or less confined to the soil of India e.g. aloes, tamarind and sandal-wood.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Direct proof of the existence of a native Indian System of Medicine at a far earlier period than that of the Arabian and Persian writers on Medicine has been furnished besides those indicated above, by the discovery of the Bower M.S. and of the two Sanskrit works on Medicine contained in it. The date of this M.S. has been referred to the 5th century A.D. both by Dr. Hoernle and Prof. Bühler. Susruta and the other leading authorities in the field of medical Science come out as prominently in this early work as in the hitherto known Sanskrit compositions on Medicine (vide W. Z. K. M. Vol. V. pp. 302 ff.)

Nor do the Hindus appear to have derived their knowledge of Medicine, from any of their neighbours. The Greeks were the only people from whom they could have borrowed the information; but besides the distance and absence of frequent communication, between the two countries, the Hindus were naturally so averse to travelling and so little desirous of intercourse with foreigners, that their having borrowed the medical literature seems to stand on an exceedingly slender basis.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Section II.

THE STUDY OF ANATOMY, PHYSIOLOGY AND OSTEOLOGY IN GREECE AND IN INDIA:

The venerated father of Medicine, the great Hippocrates who lived nearly a thousand years before Susruta wrote, had a much more just conception of anatomical science than he; yet neither in his time, nor for two centuries later is there any distinct record of human dissections being practised by the Greeks. It is not until after the death of Alexander the Great, and the institution of the Museum at Alexandria (304 B.C.), that the great anatomists Erasistratus and Herophilus recorded their discoveries. In the time of Galen little even of their works remained extant. Yet had the Greeks noble witnesses of their anatomical skill. Their sculpture even to this day is unrivalled for its truth and anatomical correctness. The agonising group of the Laocoons is still the admiration of our time, as it had been of the proceeding ages. Could Polydorus, Athenodorus, and Agesander of Rhodes have executed such works as this without a practical knowledge of Anatomy? We believe it to be well nigh impossible. All the great artists of our times are practical anatomists. They know that the expression is effected only by muscular action; and when a Landseer dissects the animals whose expressions and passions he so wonderfully paints, we must conclude that Phidias even could not work without it. "But the most perfect specimens

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

of Hindu sculpture," contends Mr. Webb in his "Historical Relations of Ancient Hindu with Greek Medicine," "the relievos in their most ancient cavern temples, show nothing that for truth of form can compare with Greek specimens of art. Neither at Ellora, nor at Karli, nor at Elephanta, nor even among the Fresco-buonos at Ajanta, the Hindus ever attained a great knowledge of the muscles or of their power in expression. From their writings therefore and from their specimens of art, it may be concluded that the Hindus never attained a good knowledge of Anatomy." This captious criticism of Mr. Webb has been refuted by the weighty opinions of Sir John Marshall. "All that is best," Sir John declares, "in the details of Indian reliefs (at Bharut or at Sanchi), the wonderfully skilful and accurate modelling of animals and plants, for instance—are admittedly Indian." Probably it will come as a surprise to many to discover the amount of anatomical knowledge, which is disclosed in the works of earliest medical writers of India. Its extent and accuracy are surprising, when we allow for their early age—probably the sixth century B. C.—and their peculiar methods of definition. No satisfactory knowledge of human anatomy, can be attained without recourse to human dissection. Of the practice of such dissection in ancient India, we have direct proof in the medical compendium of Susruta and it is indirectly confirmed by the statements of Charaka. It is worthy of note however, that in the writings of neither of these two oldest Indian medical writers is

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

there any indication of the practice of animal dissection. Whatever knowledge of the structure of the human body, they possessed would seem to have been derived by them from the dissection of human subjects. And whether or not cases of dissection were frequent their surprising proficiency in Osteology argues a considerable familiarity with the bones of the human body. As to the Greeks, there is indubitable evidence that an extensive practice of human dissection on dead and even upon living subjects, prevailed in the Alexandrian Schools of Herophilos and Erasistratos in the earlier parts of the 3rd century B. C. But their knowledge of anatomy in some particulars, appears, such as in the nervous and the vascular systems, much less in advance of that of the early Indians.

This conclusion is confirmed by the chronological indications, no doubt more or less vague, given to us by the Indian tradition, which places the earliest Indian medical schools of Charaka and Susruta at some time in the sixth century B. C., a date supported by the Vedas. This being so and considering that we have no direct evidence of the practice of human dissection in the Hippocratic School, but we know of the visit about 300 B. C. of Greeks to India, the conclusion of a dependence of Greek anatomy on that of India may be presumed. But on the other hand there is some indirect evidence that the Hippocratics were not entirely unfamiliar with human dissection (On this and other points touching Greek Anatomy, see the learned treatise,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Dr. Puschmann's "History of Medical Education"), and and once admitting the practice of such dissection among both the early Greeks and the early Indians, the general similarity of standard in their knowledge of human anatomy may well be conceived without the hypothesis of an interdependence. In order to be able to verify a dependence of either upon the other, we require the evidence of agreement in point which are both peculiar and essential in the respective systems.

No summary of osteological doctrines, such as we find in the writings of Charaka and Susruta, appears to exist in any of the known works of the earlier Greek Medical Schools. There exists however a somewhat similar osteological summary in the Talmud (vide, The Jewish Encyclopædia, s. v. Anatomy); and as the Talmudic anatomy is admittedly based on the anatomy of the Greeks, the summary in question may perhaps be taken to reflect the contemporary Greek doctrine on the subject. It is ascribed to the first century A.D., but certain points in it, such as the inclusion of the "processes" and cartileges to make up its total of 248 bones, seem to point to its being rather a survival of the system of the Hippocratic school. In any case, however, in its methods and details of classification, it differs materially from the Indian, and if it may be taken in any way as representative of Greek doctrine, it is difficult to believe in any connection of the latter with the Indian. In this connexion, a statement of Celsus, who is a fair exponent of the Greek osteology of the first century

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

B.C. may be noted. Referring to the carpus and the tarsus, he says that "they consist of many minute bones, the number of which is uncertain", but that "they represent the appearance of a single interiorly concave bone" and with reference to fingers and toes he says, that "from the five metacarpals, the digits take their origin each consisting of three bones of similar configuration" (beginning of Book VIII). In the latter numeration of fifteen joints in the hands and feet, Greek osteology agrees with the Talmudic and the Indian. As to the carpus and the tarsus, the two views of a number of small bones and of a single bone, are also found in the Indian osteological summaries of Susruta and Charaka respectively, and the Talmudic summary implies a reckoning of eight small bones. But many centuries ago, a misfortune overtook the osteological summary of Susruta, the true form of which is totally lost from all manuscripts owing to its supersession by a falsified substitute, which gained general acceptance through the great authority, apparently of Vagabhata I, who once held the position in India, somewhat analogous to that of Galen in the mediaeval medicine of the West. At a very early period in the history of Indian medicine, owing to the ascendancy of Neo-Brahmanism, which abhorred all contact with the dead, the practice and knowledge of anatomy very rapidly declined and concurrently anatomical manuscript texts fell into great disorder. Attempts were made from time to time to restore and edit such corrupt texts; but divorced from and uncontrolled by

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

practical knowledge of anatomy, they could not but prove unsatisfactory. The earliest example of such an attempt, which has survived is what is called the non-medical version of the summary of the osteological system of Atreya, which may be referred to the middle of the fifth century A.D.

In the days of Hippocrates, the elementary theory of Physiology was the only one known in Greece He as well as Plato taught that fire, air, earth and water, were the elemental constituents of our body. His views and those which Pythagoras entertained of health and disease, precisely accord with Plato's and Hindu Sùsrata's. "When we remember also that Pythagoras introduced Brahminical institutions into Greece, that he as well as Plato believed in the transmigration of Souls, we are led to the inevitable conclusion that there was some Indian influence upon the medicine of ancient Greece. The analogy between the Hindu and Greek system of medicine is certainly much too close to be the result of accident" (W. Hamilton, History of Medicine, vol. I., 43). We shall consider this statement later on.

Of the Greek philosophers, Thales considered water as the pricipal element of our bodies; Anaximenes thought air was chiefly concerned; Pythagoras gave fire as the main element; Xenophanes formed us of earth; Empedocles, the celebrated philosopher of Agrigentum (B. C. 578) is said to have first united all these various opinions and given to each element its

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

proper share in the composition of our bodies. Thus he explains the formation of our muscles by an unequal mixture of the four elements. The ligaments had a superabundance of fire and of earth. It appears therefore that having found the stuff, these "wise men" hardly knew what to do with it in order to make a man. But the Greek writers became more intelligible to us through the severer abstractions of the Hindus. The Hindus for instance, boldly and fairly embody qualities. These qualities form elements of elements, these subtle existences from atoms or the grosser bodies—fire, air, earth and water, to which the Hindus superadded the ether (*byoma*). The Hindu sage Susrata says "when digestion is accomplished, the respective elements unite with those which had entered into the fermentation of the body; the earth unites with earth, water with water etc., and they acting on the inherent qualities of each of the five elements, mix and increase those of the body; smell, the property of earth, with that of the body, taste with water, touch with air and sound with ether." (vide Wilson's Commentary upon the Sankhya Karika Philosophy, p. 121). This is what exactly Empedocles taught, *viz.*, that the sensations take place only through the affinity of elements composing the object perceived, with the elements of perspective organs or senses. He says, by the earthy element we perceive earth; by the watery, water; the air of heaven by the aerial element and the devouring fire by the element of fire". (Kurt Sprengel, Histoire Pragamatique de la

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Medicine.) This passage has been commented upon both by Aristotle and by Galen as being somewhat obscure, but is clearly interpreted by Hindu Philosophy (vide Webb, Pathologica Indica) and is beautifully paraphrased by Milton (Paradise Lost, Book V. verses 4-7). Both Hippocrates and Plato declare (B. C. 470) the humors of the body to consist of four ingredients, blood, phlegm, black and yellow bile. Charaka and Susrata say air, bile, phlegm, and blood are the chief humors of the body. They are called by them, "pillars of the system." "If they be deranged they are the cause of disease." "Without these the individual could not exist." They assert that "as long as the elements remain in due proportion the body remains in health, when any one is increased or decreased disease occurs." This causation of disease agrees precisely with Hippocrates and with Plato. Plato says "the disproportion of the physical elements of the body is the proximate cause of all diseases:—since the marrow, the muscles, the bones and the ligaments consist of these elements as also the blood and humors derived from them. Disproportion of the element produces degeneration of the humors and thus degeneration again causes the different diseases" (see Timaeus, c. 63). Thus far in Physiology, the Hindus and Greeks are one.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Section III.

THE BURNING OF THE DEAD—A CUSTOM OBSERVED BY BOTH THE GREEKS AND THE INDIANS.

Like the Hindus, the Slavonians now-a-days burn their dead; whilst the ancient Greeks seem to have had both customs, that of burning and that of burying. To the former method, Galen makes a distinct reference in his Commentary to the apothegms of Hippocrates, where he says "it is generally known that Asklepios was raised to the angels in a column of fire, the like of which is also related of Dionysios, Herakles and others who laboured for the benefit of mankind. People say that God did thus with them in order to destroy the mortal and earthly part of them by fire and afterwards to attract to himself the immortal part of them and to raise their souls to heaven." In these words there is an allusion to the burniug as a Greek custom, but it seems to have been in use only for the great men among them. The Hindus expressed themselves in a similar way. There is a point in man by which he is, what he is. This point becomes free, when the mixed elements of the body are dissolved and scattered by combustion.

Nikolaos Damaskenos states that at Antioch near Daphne, he met with the ambassadars of the Indians, who were sent to Augustus Cæsar. The letter was written in Greek upon a skin, the import of which was that Poros was the writer; that although he was sovereign of six hundred kings, he nevertheless esteemed the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

friendship of Caesar highly. The ambassadors were accompanied by the person, it is said, who burnt himself to death at Athens. On his tomb was this inscription :— "Here lies Zarmanochegos (in Dio Cassius 549, he is called Zarmanos, a variation probably of Sarmanos, while Zarmanochegos may be a corruption of the Indian word Sramanächärya ?) an Indian, a native of Bargose (Bargose is a corruption of Barygaza mentioned in Arrian's Periplus of the Red Sea, the Sanskrit Bhrigukachchha, the modern Broach), having immortalised himself according to the custom of his country."

Section IV.

Analogy between the Hindu and Greek systems of Medicine: Dr. Jolly's views.

The medical system of the Hindus like that of the ancient Greeks was for a long time crude, and as might be naturally expected was associated with religion and administered by priests. The Brahmins were the first teachers and improvers of it. They performed the same service to the Hindus that the Hindus, the Nestorians and the Jews performed to the Arabians and the latter to the Europeans. "Not unwilling to pluck a few more plumes from those who heated their baths with the library of Alexandria," Dr. Royle thinks it probable that

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Geber the earliest Arab chemist was instructed in Rasayan (chemistry) from the Ayûr Veda. In the earliest Arab author Serapion, the first of Hindu Physicians Charak is mentioned by name; in Latin translation it is "Xarch Indus," "Xarcha Indus." Avicenna again says "Apud, Sirak Indum," "Rhazes in quit Scarac Indianus," again "dixit Sarac" (vide T. F. Royle, Essay on the Antiquity of Hindu Medicine.)

The Greeks who may fairly boast of having produced the Father of Medicine, Hippocrates, were not slow in appreciating and acknowledging the merits of the Hindu physicians. Strabo quoting Megasthenes states that "there is a class of physicians among the Indians, who rely most on diet and regimen and next on internal application having a great distrust of the effects of more powerful modes of treatment." In Greece, on the other hand, professors of medicine were divided into two grades namely those who pursued it as a profession and those who followed it as an industrial occupation. Among the latter was Aristotle who kept an apothecary's shop at Athens. The Ayur Veda is the most venerable medical authority of the Hindus, for in it is embodied the ancient system of medicine. There are several other medical works based on the plan of the Ayur Veda such as the Charaka by Charaka, Bhilatantra by Bhila, Parasara Samhita by Parasara, Harita Samhita by Harita and Susruta by Susruta. The Agni Purana also treats of medicine. Charaka and Susruta however are the great standard works of medicine permanent in their influence.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The works of these authors do not occupy themselves solely with medicine, properly saying, but more of toxicology, of anatomy, of surgery, and of cures by magic and super-natural agents.

But the question as to whether Indian Medical Science in its earlier period was affected by that of the Greeks cannot yet be answered, with certainty, the two systems not having hitherto been compared with sufficient care. Recently however some close parallels have been discovered between the works of Hippocrates and Charaka (according to Chinese authority, the official physician of king Kanishka) which render Greek influence before the beginning of the Christian era likely. On the other hand, the effect of Hindu medical science upon the Arabs about 700 A.D. was considerable, for the Khalifs of Baghdad caused several books on the subject to be translated. The works of Charaka and Susruta were rendered into Arabic at the close of the eighth century and are quoted as authortties by the celebrated Arabic physician, Al-Razi, who died in 982 A. D. Arabic medicine in its turn became the chief authority down to the 17th century of European physicians. By the latter, Indian medical authors must have been thought highly of, for Charaka is repeatedly mentioned in the Latin translations of the Arab writers Avicenna (Ibn Sina), Rhazes (Al-Razi) and Serapion (Ibn Sarafyun). In modern days European surgery has borrowed the operation of rhinoplasty or the formation of artificial noses from India where Englishmen became acquainted with the art in the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

last century. The Indian rhinoplasty has got a certain reputation, because of its early introduction and because of its influence upon the plastic operations of European surgeons, such as Carpue, Gräfe, Dieffenbach, perhaps even these two, namely Branca and Tagliacozza. Although the skin of the forehead was used as the substitute for the nose in the operations performed in the 18th century by the Indian doctors, still the connection of this with the old method namely where the skin of the cheek was used, could not be doubted. Dr. Haas declared Susruta's description of the Rhinoplasty as an insipid modification of a similar description in Celsus (7, 9) and referred to a remark in Chakradatta's commentary on Susruta; according to which the whole of the description in Susruta is said to have been *anarsa* i.e. not genuine. But the references of Celsus have only a distant resemblance to those of Susruta and Dallana, Jaiyyata, Gayadasa and others, i.e., the oldest commentators, have recognised that portion as genuine.

Now let us conclude the subject with what the eminent Indianist Dr. Julius Jolly, who was sometimes the Tagore Law Professor in the University of Calcutta, has to say about the analogy between the Greek and Hindu systems. "Liecht zu constatiren sind die Indischen Elements" goes on that learned Doctor, "in dem Arzneischatz des Dioskorides und früherer Autoren, wie Peperi—pippali Pepereosriza-pippalimula, Costus-kustha, Ziggiberis—Srngavera, Kardamomos

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

kardama, (ela) hakoros—vaca, Bdellion—guggulu, Sakkaron-Sarkara U. A. Weit Schwieriger ist es, den ursprung der vielen anderweitigen Analogieen zwischen indischer und griechischer Medicin zu ergrunden. Ich nenne Z. B. die durchgeführte Humoralpathologie das rohe, reifende und riefe Stadium des Fiebers, des Geschwülste und anderer Leiden entsprechend der *apepsia pepsis* und Krisis die Einteilung der Heilmittel in heisse und kalte, auch in trockene (ruksa) und ölige d. h. Feuchte (Snigdha picchila) die Heilung der Krankheiten durch Arzeinen von entegegengesetztem Charakter die echt hippokratische Betonung der Prognostik, die Charakterisirung der Arzte und die an den Eid der Asklepiaden erinnernden Verhaltungsregeln für deselben in der Diätetik den Einfluss der Jahreszeiten und die den religiösen Anschauungen der Inder zuwiderlaufende Empfehlung geistiger Getranke beiden einzelnen Krankheiten das Quotidian,—Tertian—und Quartanfieber, Ksaya, Pthisis u. a. in negativer Bezeihung das Zurücktreten der Herzlieden von den Symptomen die öfter verkommende Empfindung der Herumkreichens von Ameisen auf dem Körper das Essen von Erde bie Bleichsucht in der Entwicklungslehre und Gerburtshilfe die gleichzeitige Anlage aller Körperteile, die Entstehung von Zwillingen durch Spaltung der Samenmenge die Bezeihung die rechte Körperseite zu dem männlichen Geschlecht des Fötus die Lebensfähigkeit des Fötus im. 7; das Gegenteil im 8 Monat, die Zerstückelung des toten Fötus und siene Herauszeihung mit einem in der

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Augenhöhle befestigten Haken die Schüttelungen zur Berförderung der Nachgeburt in der Chirurgie die Methode das Steinschnittes, bei Paracentese die Wassersucht das Brennen, Atzen und Ausschneiden der Hämorrhoidalknoten die Aderlässe, Blütegel (darunter die Aus Griechenland, *Yavana* Stammenden Suc. 1. 13) und Cauterien manche chirurigsche Instrumente, in der Ophthalmologie das Operiren mit der linken Hand am rechten Auge und umgekehrt und andere Details der Staäroperation. Dass in der zeit des noch starken griechischen Einflusses, aus der sich ausser der mannigfachen in Indien gepragten griechischen Münzen sogar ein in seiner Form an die Papyrusrollen, erinnerndes Handschriftfragment, erhalten hat, auch nicht naher bestimmbare medicinische Schriften der Greichen Eingang gefunden haben mögen, ist allerdings um so leichter möglich, als auch die griechische Astronomie, und Astrologie bekanntlich in Indien recipirt wurde. Doch dürfen die griechischen Elemente auch nicht Überschätzt werden, wie Z. B. die Humoralpathologie die in ihrer ausgebildeten Form so sehr an die griechische erinnert, andererseits auch mit der Harmonie der drei *guna* in der Samkhyaphilosophie zusammenhängen kann und in ihren Anfängen schon frühe nachweisbar ist. Am stärksten mag die griechische Einwirkun auf dem chirurgischen Gebeit gewesen sein, Es ist auch beachtenswert, dass B. C. noch nichts äber chirurgie enthalten wei dann auch in den späteren Werken die Chirurgie wieder völlig zurücktritt."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Recently, Mahamohapadhyayay Haraprasad Sastri in his "Report on the Search of Sanskrit Manuscripts" (1895 to 1900) mentions that the discoveries of Manuscripts made in Nepal by Professor Bendall and himself in 1897 and 1898, are important as regards old Sanskrit Medical Literature. A manuscript of Lañkavatara, a Hindu Tantrik work on Medicine, in the Durbar Library (in Katmandu) has been dated from the year N. S. 28—908 A. D : a MS. of the Medical Glossary, Sarottaranirghanta of Acharyyavaryya is probably written in 1008 A. D. An important fragment of the Kasyapa-Samhita dealing mainly with Fever and its treatment has been described in greater detail. Kasyapa has been referred to in the Bower Mss (2, 1010-40) and Charaka (1, I, 3). To the famous Nagarjuna has been ascribed Yogasataka, which with a commentary by Dhanvapala is contained in a MS. of 1415 A. D. as also the Yogasara with its richness of contents. The Chikitsamrita of Milhana a splendid Text-book on Medicine was composed in Delhi in 1224 A.D. in the reign of Samsuddin Iltishmish. Nariparikṣha or Feeling the Pulse of Ramchandra Somayaji, 1348 (Samvat 1405) was also another Hindu work on Medicine. On the veterinary science are the works of Yogamanjari of Gana. According to Cordier (Origines, 82, 84) references to fragments of works of Jatukarna, Parasara, Harita, Vaitarana, Pushkalavata and Gopurarakshita, have been found in Nepal. We wish that these discoveries are soon published, as these will undoubtedly throw much light on the antiquity of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Indian Medicine in general and will finally set at rest the interrelation between the Greek and Indian Medical Systems.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Sprengel, Kurt ... "Histoire Pragmatique de la Medicine."
2. Wise, T. A. ... "Hindu Medicine."
3. Royle ... "Essay on Hindu Medicine,"
4. Valentino ... "Notes sur l'Inde."
5. Littre ... "Oeuvres completes d'Hippocrate."
6. Córdier, P. ... "Etude sur la Medicine Hindoue."
7. Z. D. M. G. vo . xxvi pp. 448-9 ; xxx, p. 651.
8. L. von Schroeder ... "Indiens Litteratur und Cultur."
9. Jackson ... "History of India," vol. ix.
10. A. F. Rudolf Hoernle ... "Studies in the Medicine of Ancient India.
11. Gerrish ... "Text-Book of Anatomy."
12. P. Cordier ... "Recentes Decouvertes."
13. J. Jolly ... "Medicine" in the Encyclopædia of Indo-Aryan Philology.
14. Lietard ... "La Doctrine Humorale."
15. Haser ... "Lehrbuch der Geschichte der Medicine."
16. Stenzler ... "Zur Geschiche der Ind. Medicine."
17. Wilson ... "On the Medical and Surgical Sciences of the Hindus" Works 3, pp. 269-73.
18. Brian ... "Coup d'œil sur la Medicine des anciens Indiens."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

19 Pagel ... "Geschichte der Medicine"
20. Wickremasinghe ... "Catal. Sinh. Mans." British Museum.
21. E. Munck ... "Geschichte der griechischen Litteratur."
22. J. Dahlmann ... "Das Altindische volkstum."
23. M. Winternitz ... "Geschichte der Indischen Litteratur."
24. A. Weber ... "Die Griechen in Indien."
25. ,, ... "Indische Litteratur."
26. Grill in Z. D. M. G. vol. xxvii p. 425.
27. Buhler ... "Indian Studies," vols. i, ii, iii
28. A. Weber ... "Indische Skizzen."
29. P. von Bohlen ... "Das Alte Indien" Bands I & II.
30. Schmidt ... "Liebe und Ehe in Indien."
31. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1897, pp. 227.
32. Cantor ... "Grako-indische Studien."
33. J. Jolly ... "Early Medical Literature of India" (Transactions 9. Orient. Cong. London 1893).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER VIII.

ART OF WRITING

THE ORIGIN OF THE DEVANAGRI ALPHABET; INDIGENOUS OR FOREIGN? A SIMILARITY OF FORM BETWEEN SOME OF THE GREEK AND SANSKRIT ALPHABETS; THE KHAROSTRI WRITING AND ITS CRADLE.

IT has been a matter of considerable dispute whether the origin of the Devanagri alphabet is indigenous or foreign. The majority of oriental scholars have held the latter view and have based their theory on the resemblances of the Devanagri to some of the foreign alphabets. Those letters of the Devanagri which withstood the test, have been supposed to have undergone modifications, due either to the cursive hands or to the intentional changes made by the borrower. Hofrath Dr. Bühler was of opinion that the alphabet imported to India was made to assume native Indian forms very cleverly.

Before we enter into the discussion, we should note that nothing in the Vedas nor even in the Brahmanas permits us to believe in the existence of the art of writing at the epoch when these Indian religious literature was composed. There is no mention of writing materials even, whether paper, bark, or skins at the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

time, when the Indian Diaskeuasts collected the songs of the Rishis; nor is there any allusion to writing during the succeeding period. This upsets the common theories about the origin of the prose literature. According to Wolf, prose composition is a safe sign of a written literature. It is not so in Brahminical India. "The whole of the Brahmana literature, however incredible it may seem", says Prof. Max Müller in his 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature', "shows not a single vestige of the art of writing, nay more than this even during the Sutra period all the evidence we can get would lead us to suppose that even then though the art of writing began to be known, the whole literature of India was preserved by oral traditions only." If letters had been known in India during the period, when men were still able to make gods and god of letters would have found his place in the Vedic pantheon side by side with Saraswati, the goddess of Speech and Learning and Pushan, the God of Agriculture. No such god is to be found in India or in any of the genuine mythologies of the Aryan world.

But there are stronger arguments than these to prove that before the time of Panini and before the first spreading of Buddhism in India, writing for literary purposes was absolutely unknown. "Panini," says M. Sylvain Lévi in Quid de Graecis, p. 18, "mentionnè l'écriture grec la yavanani." "But if writing," says Prof. Max Müller, "had been known to Panini, some of the grammatical terms would surely point to the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

graphical appearance of words. I maintain that there is not a single word in Panini's terminology which presupposes the existing of writing." Yet if one maintains, that at that epoch, the term yavana served to designate all the occidentals in general "il n'en reste pas moins ce fait que du temps de Panini, l'existence de l'ecriture n'ètait plus en connue dans l'Inde."

But writing was certenly practised in India before the time of Alexander's conquest ; and though it may not have been used for literary purposes, we can hardly doubt that a written alphabet was known during the greater part of the Sutra period. Nearchus himself ascribes to the Indians the art of making paper from cotton. In the Lalita-Vistăra, we read that the young Buddha is learning to write. There are also no Brahmanic inscriptions earlier than the Buddhist inscriptions of Asoka on the rocks of Kapurdigiri, Dhauli, Jaugada and Girnar. They belong to the 3rd century B.C. This contradicts the theory of M. D'Alviella that "L'etude des documents indigénes tend d'ailleurs a reporter bien en deça d'Açoka, et même d'Alexandre l'emploi de l'ècriture dans l'Inde." In Lalit-Vistara too, where all possible alphabets are mentioned, nothing is said of yavanani or Greek alphabet. "The Sanscrit alphabet though it has always been suspected to be derived from a Semitic source has not certainly been traced back to the Greek source. It shows more similarity with the Aramaean than with any other variety of the Phoenician alphabet 'Yavanani lipi' most likely means that variety of Semitic alphabet

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

which previous to Alexander and previous to Panini, became the type of the Indian alphabet" (Lepsius). But to judge by the appreciations of competent authors the moment does not appear to have come to decide at what exact date, by what route, nor even under what form, has penetrated in India the Semetic writing. We shall now examine how far the theory of Lepsius is correct.

An independent and indigenous origin for the Indian alphabet has however been suggested by Sir Alexander Cunningham, Prof. Dawson and others; (Prof. Dawson even goes so far to assert that nature of phonetic lessons given by the Sutras required the help of the art of writing); but since their suggestions are not so much based upon positive historical evidences, it found no supporters. Mr. Isaac Taylor nicely summarises the different theories of the origin of the Devanagri alphabet in "The Alphabet," thus:—"Three theories have been propounded:—

(i). Prinsep following Otfried Müller was inclined to attribute the peculiarities of the Asoka alphabet to Greek influences, an opinion upheld by M. Emile Senart and M. Joseph Halévy. Dr. Wilson's guess was that Buddha's Buddhists derived their letters from Greek or Phoenician models.

(ii) A Semitic origin had however already been suggested by Sir William Jones in 1806 and supported by Kopp in 1821. In 1834, Lepsius published his adhesion to this opinion, which was afterwards espoused

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

by Weber who was the first to bring forward in its favour arguments of real cogency. Benfey, Pott, Westergaard, Bühler, Max Müller, Friedrich Müller, Sayce, Whitney and Lenormant have given a more or less hesitating adhesion to the Semitic hypothesis but without adding any arguments of importance to those already adduced by Weber. Benfey's conjecture that it came direct from the Phenicians is open to fatal objections. "The trade of the Phoenicians with India which commenced in the time of Solomon" according to him, "might have been supposed to give India her alphabet." But Mr. Edward Thomas rejects a Semitic origin of the Asoka alphabet,

(a) because of the different directions of the writing;

(b) because of the insufficient resemblance of the forms of the letters;

(c) because the Indo-Bactrian which is of Semitic origin is inferior to the Asokan for the expression of the sounds of Indian language.

Professor Bühler on the other hand marshalled powerful arguments to identify all the 22 Semitic letters in the Brahma alphabet and to explain the formation of numerous derivative signs, which in his opinion the Indians were compelled to add. (Bühler, The Origin of the Brahma Alphabet, p. 58). It is merely an appearance of resemblance on which he has based his theories. Dr. Gustaaf Adolf van den Bergh van Eysinga, in his well-known work entitled "Indische Invloeden op Oude Christelijke verhalen," at p. 111, follows in the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

same strain, "Reeds in 1857 had Weber Babylonischen invloed op Indii meenen to herkennen in de Indische astrologie in het Indische schrift. Ein nieuw onderzoek omtrent dit laatste punt leidde Bühler tot de Stotsom, dat de Indeirs hun zoogenaamd Brahmi lipi of Maurya Alphabet, aan de Semeitin hebben ontleend, iets wat ten opzichte van het andere alphabet, het kharosthi lipi van den aanvang of door de geberden is irkend. Dr. Bühler acht involer van het Brâhma lipi uit Mesopotamië over den zeweg reeds in de 8 ste at 9 de eeuw voor christus waarschijnlyk" (On the origin of the Indian Brahma Alphabet in Sitz. der Philos. Hist. classe der Kais. Ak. der Wissenschaften, Band 132, Wein 1895). The most recent advocate on this side is Dr. Deeke.

(*iii*) A third theory, that of an indigenous origin, is upheld by specialists of nearly equal authority. This solution was first suggested by Christian Lassen (Lassen and Karl Ritter, the most industrious encyclopaedists had by their epoch-making researches made great advance in our scientific and accurate knowledge about Indian antiquities). Lassen was followed by Mr. Elward Thomas who decisively rejects any Semitic source, attributing the invention to the Dravidian races of Southern India. General Cunningham has propounded an elaborate scheme as to the mode in which, as he considers, the Asoka alphabet may have originated out of a primitive Indian picture-writing. The final contribution to this argument is from the pen of Prof. Dawson, whose opinions are entitled to great consideration

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

His conclusion is "that the peculiarities of the Indian alphabet demonstrate its independence of all foreign origin" and that "it may confidently be urged that all probabilities and inferences are in favour of an independent invention." The Southern Indian alphabet, the oldest form of which we possess in the Maurya and Andhra periods, (Nânâghât, Nâsik, Karli and Amarâvati inscriptions) no doubt comes before us as a fully developed system about 300 B. C. and is accompanied both in certain Maurya and in certain Andhra inscription by an equally developed system of numeral figures which are clearly syllables. "As far as I can see," says Dr. Bühler, "there can be no doubt that this alphabet was an old institution in India about 390 B. C. and that it owed its development to the grammatical schools of the Brahmans". Now, there is no other alphabet in the world which has developed such a number of signs for nasals; most alphabets have only two, some like the Greek three. If the Indian alphabet is derived from a Semitic source, these nasals must be mostly an Indian invention. The inference as to a very early cultivation of the art of writing in India at a time much anterior to 300 B. C. is strengthened by the consideration of the Northern (Baktro-Arian) alphabet which was clearly worked up by the same class of people who fashioned the southern system of character.

The theory of indigenous origin of the Devanagri Alphabet is based not so much on negative evidence, disproving the theories of foreign origin held by others,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

as on positive documentary evidence. Prof. R. Shamasastry of Mysore throws a flood of light on the origin of the Tântric literature, not inferior in its bulk to any branch of Sanskrit literature which provides us with a fairer and more reliable solution of the origin of the Devanagri alphabet than the Egyptian papyrus scrolls do, regarding the rise of Phoenician or Semitic alphabets. Prof. Shamasastry then goes on to discuss the origin of the Sanskrit alphabet from the Tântric or Agana literature taking each letter by itself. Different kinds of hieroglyphs, according to this learned scholar, are derived from the description of the mystic figures in the literature of the Sakti worshippers, the Saivas, the Vaishnavas, the Jainas and even the later Buddhists (vide Indian Antiquary, 1906, p 258).

"A Greek source" says Prof. Shamasastry "may be dismissed without serious examination, as it is beset by difficulties both chronological and phonological of a most formidable nature." But it must be added here that there is a striking similarity of forms between the Greek and Sanskrit alphabets. Regarding this similarity, James Prinsep observed as follows : "This striking similarity becomes more palpable the further we retire into antiquity, the older the monuments we have to decipher ; so that even now while we are quite green in the study, we might almost dare to advance (with the fear of M. Raoule de Rochette before us), that the oldest Greek (that written like the Phoenician, from right to left) was nothing more than Sanskrit turned

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

topsy-turvey." It is not absolutely necessary to contest in that matter, an influence of Hellenic culture. It is to a large extent possible that the Brahma lipi were at first written from right to left and that its change in direction is attributable to the contact with the Greek mode of writing. "It is equally probable that the Indians borrowed from the Greeks, the usage of the feather, of the tablets, even of the book, and if we can judge of it by the names which they have given to those diverse objects such as ink (mélán), kalama (kâlamos) pustaka, book (in Aristophanes pyzion, tablets to write upon) perhaps also phalaka (plakos, plaque) and even pitáka (pittakion, tablet). Finally it is perfectly admissible as I have pointed out before that India had taken from the Greeks the idea of the inscriptions on stone, and of the legends on money."—D'Alviella But that borrowing does not contradict the anterior existence of other indigenous processes to indicate by signs the transmission of thought and the preservation of documents.

The Kharostri Writing : In the north-west of India and in some neighbouring territories, there was in use in ancient times—an alphabet best known perhaps form its occurrence in some of the records of Asoka and on certain coins—the characters of which were written from right to left, instead of from left to right, as was the case with its contemporaneous Indian script, and to which there has been attached the name of Kharostri. The name of this writing was early familiar

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

to Indianists from being placed second immediately after the Brahmi, in the list of 64 forms of writing in the Lalita-Vistàra. In 1886, M. T. de Lacouperie pointed out a passage in the Fa-yuan-shu-lin, in which the Kharostri is contrasted with the Brahmi writing. Savants, relying on this information, applied the names Kharostri writing to the "alphabet employed in the Gandhara country from the 3rd century B.C. to the 3rd century A.D." The traditional interpretation, preserved by the Chinese compilations and commentaries, where Kharosthi is always translated as "ass-lip" (Sans. *Khara* and *ostha*), seemed to justify this preference for Kharosthi to Kharostri. In support of this etymology, Chinese tradition traces the invention of Kharosthi to a Rishi called Kharostha. But European scholars have made ingenious comparisons to Kharostra particularly with such names as Zaradusht, Zarathustra (vide Weber, Ind. Striefen, Band III s, 8-9). In his "Indische Palaeographie," Dr. Bühler writes, "The Kharostri as at present known is an ephemeral alphabet, almost purely epigraphic of the North-West of India. Its proper domain lies between 69° and 73° 30' E long and 33°-35° N. lat." But the Kharostri manuscript, discovered in the environs of Khotan, of the Dhammapada, and acquired partly by the mission of Dutreuil de Rhins, partly by M. Petrovski, at once confuted these two assertions; the Kharostri was a writing of the scribes and copyists and was employed exactly as the Brahmi was, to reproduce literary or religious texts.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"It appears more and more evident," M. Sylvain Lévi asserts, "that Kharostri was the writing of Central Asia." Sir M. A. Stein who has explored the region of Takla Makan, announced that on the old banks of the Niya River, he had found 500 inscriptions on tablets of wood in Kharostri characters. Separated by an interval of thousand years, the Greek and Chinese evidence by their agreement show that the name Kharostri was used from the 5th century B.C. to denote the barbarian peoples, Turks or Tibetans, who lived in the North-west confines of India, scattered among the Hindukush and the Himalayas and on the slopes of the Pamirs. Hence the Kharostri must have received the name at a time when the name Kharostra was in ordinary use. Ktesias' reference to the Indian Kalystrioi (Greek Kynokephaloi *i.e.* Dog-headed), proves that the name was known in the Iranian world, that is in the Persia of the Achemenides, about 400 B.C. The Greek influence could not have penetrated into India at so remote a date.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1 Buhler ... "The Origin of the Brahma Alphabet."
2. Taylor, Isaac ... "The Alphabet," vol. II., pp. 312 et seq.
3. Max Muller ... "History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature"

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

4. Buhler ... "Indische Paleographie" in Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Alterthumskunde.
5. D'Alviella, Goblet ... "Ce que l'Inde doit a la Grece."
6 Cunningham ... "Coins of Ancient India."
7. Indian Antiquary, 1906, pp. 268 et seq.
8. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1884.
9. Journal of the Asiatic Society, Bengal, vol. III, p. 390.
10. Musee Belge, vol. II pp. 126-152.
11. Gustaaf Adolf van den Bergh van Eysinga ... "Indische Invloeden op Oude Christelijke verharlen."
12. J. Kirste in Actes, Paris, 1897, vol. I.
13. Indian Antiquary vol xi, pp. 266 et seq.
14. D. H. Muller in Denkschr. Wein Ak. 1894.
15. Sitz. der Philos. Hist. classe der Kais Akad. der Wissenschaften Band 132, Wein, 1895.
16. Sylvain Levi ... "Quid de Graecis," p. 18.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER IX.

LITERATURE.

RESEMBLANCE BETWEEN THE GREEK AND INDIAN EPICS —THE ILIAD AND THE RAMAYANA. THE SUPPOSED INDIAN ORIGIN OF THE GREEK ROMANCES— THE GREAT EPIC, MAHABHARATA, ITS TIME OF COMPOSITION—THE YAVANAS IN INDIA.

RECENT scholars following Weber, maintain that not only the doctrines and arts of the Greeks but also their literary works were well-known to the Indians. To this view we oppose ourselves and before we pronounce our opinion, we should give our reasons. These Orientalists have exercised the greatest care about the origin of the Indian dramas, in as much as that these, in their opinion, could not have originated outside Greece. The proofs by which they confirm their opinion are of small moment; for among the peculiar names belonging to the dramatic art are the words Yavani and Yavanika. As we have already noticed elsewhere (vide Chapter X—Drama) that the Greek maidens were called Yavani, and they were king's attendants or bodyguards furnished with weapons and always present at the king's side. Yavanika is the screen. Hence follows this much that the theatrical

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

precepts were gathered at the time when commerce flourished most among the Greeks and the Indians. The Greek maidens and the paraphernalia which the Greeks imported out of Syria or Egypt have clung to tragedy or comedy, though by no means connected with them. Even if Fables and theirarts of composition are compared similar is the result. The same kind of composition whether among the Greeks or among the Indians must lie under the same laws; many however differ in many particulars. The great historian Michelet has made, à propos the Rape of the Sabines (Histoire Romaine, livre I. Chapter i) the following reflexions: "The origin of the temptation in the traditions of all the nations, the symbol of desire which carries man beyond his own self; the occasion of war and conquest; it is woman. With her, commence the heroic struggles. The wife of Räma, and of Krishna had been carried away by Ravana and Sishupäla in the Indian epics; Brunhild, by Seigfried in the Nibelungs; in the "Book of Heroes" (Livre des Héros), Chriemhild is captured by the dragon, as Proserpine by the king of the nether worlds. Helen left Menelaus for the Trojan Paris; the adroit Penelope eluded with difficulty the pursuit of her lovers" (Quoted by M. Leon Féer in his translation of "Cula Padma Jätaka" Dix Septième Séance de la Congress International des Orientalistes, Paris, 1873).

"Il existe chez les Grecs" says another distinguished French writer, "un genre litteraire, voisin de la comedie,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

que pourrait bein avoir fourni des modeles a des ecrivains de l'Inde." It is the Romance, particularly the Erotic romance, according to this writer, of the Milesian School which one finds in the novels written in the 7th century A.D. by such well-known authors as Bäna and Subandhu. Mr. Vincent A. Smith supposes that these tales were acclimatised by the young Greeks who settled in that country and frequented the courts of the Indian princes. He also points out that in the works of Bana there is a formal allusion to a book written by yavana (Yavana-prokta-Puräna). It may be the case that a few of the chief works of Greek literature was known and even appreciated by a small group of men of letters in India at the beginning of the 1st century A. D., but they could not have found their way in the Indian Literature. Again it may be noticed that about the time of the publication of Greek romance, the intellectual relations between India and Greece were not very close. India, at least north-west part of it may have received of Greece, but Greece likewise received from India by some other intermediary perhaps, some know ledge of her romance. In all cases, a curiosity is shown by Greece about Indian things (Lassen, Ind. Alt. II., pp. 626-752). It is sometimes in the terms, in the descriptions, in the minute details and in thoughts, that we find a resemblance between the Greek and Indian romance. Peterson in his Introduction to Kadambari outlines

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the comparison in some important points of analogy between Kadambari and Leucippe and Clitephon. It is asserted also on the other hand that the most of the Greek romances were written by authors who hailed from the East. F. Lacote, in his "Sur l'Origine indienne du roman grec dans les Mélanges Indiènne" discusses the question thus: "In India we have been unable to render a satisfactory account of the progressive establishment of the system of romance-writing. It had never ceased to exist, but extended to all the narratives in prose and perfected it with regard to the process so well that the Kathas the most rigorously constructed were nothing but romances. The Greek romance on the contrary, had not delayed to outsrip its primitive type and to approach the ordinary process of a narrative epic, and at the same time the erotic element occupied in it a little longer space. The influence other than that of the Indian romances, that has given to the Greeks the idea of composing "a romance of episodes" we have not been able to trace however. We could think of that of Egypt or of a still more high antiquity, where the popular narratives had taken a literary form. In two of the accounts translated by M. Maspero (Contes, etc.) we see a very good sketch of a story outlined and nothing more, the initial scene served as a pretext to the narrative, but the analogy with the Egyptian process does not extend further. "The Khufu and the Magicians" commenced with a scene in which one sees Cheops feeling uneasy, as each of his sons relates to

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

him, a miracle of the ancient magician, then his son Dodoufru proudly mentions of a sorcerer still alive: the rest of the narative diverges from the initial story. If one wishes to recognise there the type of an Indian frame in it, he would as much like to find it in the Alexandra of Lycophron, and better still in the Greek Mimics."

The epic poetry in India is much older than the lyric, whose appearance does not dispute the complete and profound originality. The Vedas contain already the veritable heroic poems celebrating the exploits of Indra and other divine heroes, who guided the Aryas in their struggles against the Dassyus. Next come the two epic poems the Ramayana and the Mahabharata which recite the *itihases* or histories of that period and faithfully depict the state of indigenous society anterior to its first contact with the Europeans and the Hellenic world. But without doubt the Ramayana which recounts the invasion of the Aryas of the South India and the island of Ceylon, offers a curious analogy with the facts of the war of Troy. We do not think it worth consideration however the absurd theory of certain orientalists who following the remarks of Dio Chrysostum (A. D. 117), maintain that the authors of the Ramayana and the Mahabharata were inspired by the Homeric poems, recited in North-west of India in those centuries by a handful of Greek rhapsodists. In the Indian epic, a foreign sovereign surreptitiously carries off the wife of a prince, who with his allies and after many a strange

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

adventure and numerous combats at last succeeds in recovering his wife; similar in broad detail, is the case with the Greek king and his queen. An ingenious French writer also finds curious resemblances between certain personages who figure in the Indian and Homeric epics: Nestor and Jambubat, king of bears,—Ulysses and Hanuman, the general of the monkeys,—Agamemnon and Sugriva,—Patrocles and Lakshmana; but they might have a more or less superficial analogy. In all the epic descriptions, one is certain to find the heroes and their allies, who distinguish themselves by courage and wisdom. With regard to the heroines in the two epics, Sita bears many privations and sufferings and is faithful to valiant Rama to the last; so it is an injustice to compare her to the fickle spouse of good Menelaus. "That the older poem (the Ramayana)" says Dr. Winternitz, "actually served as a model to Aswaghosha proves that long before his time, it must have been composed. This agrees well with the fact that in the older and genuine portion of the Ramayuna, no trace of Greek influence or any acquaintance with the Greeks is to be found. The two places in which the Yavanas were alluded to are probably not genuine. There can be no question about the improbability of the theory, which was brought forward by Weber, of any influence of the Homeric opic on the poem of Valmiki. Between the carrying away of Helena and Sita, between the invasion of Lanka and of Troy, there is not even a distant resemblance of the motif, and between the bending of the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

bow by Rama and by Odysseus there is quite a distant resemblance."

But first to define the Epic. If we mean by this word the beginnings of Epic story, as they may be imagined in the circling narration, in the original Bhârati Kathâ or in the early mention of tales of heroes, who are also epic characters, the time of this Epic poetry may lie as far back as 700 B. C. or 1700 B. C. There are no further data to go upon than the facts that a Bharata is mentioned in later Sutra, that the latter part of the Satapatha Brahmana mentions the "circling narration," and that the Akhyayana stories, some in regard to epic personages, told in prose and verse, go back to the early Vedic period. (vide, On the Early prose-poetic Akhyana of the Vedic and Brahmanic age, the essays of Von Bradke in Z.D.M.G. xxxvi, pp. 474 ff. and of Oldenberg, ib. xxxvii, pp. 54 ff., and ib. xxxix, pp. 52 ff.). Ballad recitations and Akhyana are mentioned in early Budhistic works which we may doubtfully assign as Professor Dr. Rhys Davids does undoubtingly, to the fifth century B. C. We must be content with Weber's conservative summary: "The Mahabharata Saga in its fundamental parts extends to the Brahmana period." (Episches in Vedischen Ritual, p. 8; "Die Mahabharata Sage reicht somit ihrer Grundlage nach in die Brahma periode hinein").

If on the other hand, we mean the Epic as we now have it, a truly synthetical view must determine the date and we shall fix the time of the present Mahabharata

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

as one when the sixty-four kalas were known, when continuous iambic padas were written, when the latest systems of Philosophy were recognised, when the Trimurti was acknowledged, when there were one hundred and one Yajur-Veda Schools, when the Sun was called Mihira, when Greek words had become familiar, and the Greeks were known as wise-men, when the eighteen islands were known, when was known the whole literature down to grammars, commentaries, Dharmasastras, Granthas, Pushtakas, written Vedas and complete MSS. of the Mahabharata including the Harivamca. But this is a little too much and even, the inconsistent synthesist, who draws on a large vituperative thesaurus, whenever another hint at intrusions into the Epic may well be pardoned for momentarily ceasing to be synthetic and exclaiming with reason "Da liegt doch die Interpolation vor Augen"! ("Gensis des Mahabharata").

That the complete Mahabharata for the most part we have it to-day, cannot be later than the fourth or fifth century A. D. follows from the fact brought out first by the eminent Indianist Sir Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar and then by Professor Dr. Bühler, that it is referred to as a Smriti in inscriptions dated not much later than this, when by the fifth century at least it was about as long as it is now. Quite important on the other hand is the fact recently emphasized by Dr. Cartellieri (W. Z. xiii, p. 69, 1899):—"Fur Subandhu und Bana was das Mahabharata ..... kein Dharmasastra,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

sondern ein Kavya," which the poem itself proclaims itself to be, 1. 61. But we may go further back and say with comparative certainty that with the exception of the parts latest added, the introduction to the first book and the last book, even "the pseudo-epic" was completed as nearly as 200 A. D. For the Roman denarius was known to the Harivamça and Harivamça is known to be the first part of the first book and the last book (implied also in the twelfth book), hence such parts of these books as recognise the Harivamça must be later than the introduction of Roman coins into the country (100 to 200 A. D.); but though coins are mentioned over and over, nowhere even in the twelfth and thirteenth books is the denarius alluded to by name. Another interesting item is contributed by the further negative evidence afforded in the matter of the copper-plate grants. Gifts to priests are especially urged in the Anuçasana and the gift of land above all is praised in the most extravagant terms. We know that by the second century A. D. and perhaps earlier such gifts to priests were safe-guarded by copper-plate grants bearing the technical name of *patta* or *tamra-patta*, and elaborate instructions for their making are given in the law-books of Narada and Vishnu, while they are mentioned only in the Code of Yajnavalkya and not before. This Epic speaks of writing down even of the Vedas and recognises rock-inscriptions, but in the matter of the recorded grants to priests, says nothing at all. (cp. "citrakara iva lekhyam kritva," v. 189. 1).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"The time of the whole Mahabharata generally speaking may then be from 200-400 A. D.", says Hopkins. This however takes into account neither subsequent additions, such as we know to have been made in later times. For the terminus à quo, the external evidence in regard to the Pandu Epic though scanty is valuable. Cis-Indic evidence is negative and without weight. Megasthenes c. 300 B.C. has left no fragment of the Hindu Epic and the source of Dio Chrysostom (117 A.D.) who mentions a Hindu Homer, is unknown. The external evidence shows us first that the Mahabharata is not recognised in any Sanskrit literary work till after the end of the Brahmana period and only in the latest Sutras belonging to the close of the Sutra period, occur the words Bhârata and Mahabharata. Patañjali it may be admitted, recognises a Pandu Epic in the verse "Asidvityio 'nusasara Pandavam" and in his account of the dramatic representation of the sacred legend indissolubly connected with the tale (cf. Weber, Indische Skizzen, i. pp. 147-9; xiii, pp. 356-7). This takes us farthest back to the second century.

Panini knows the names of the epic heroes and recognises the Arjuna-Krishna cult in giving a derivative meaning of the expression "worshipper of Arjuna" (Krishna). He also, which is more important, recognises the name Mahabharata. According to Rev. Dr. Dahlmann therefore as Panini lived in the 3rd century B. C., the Mahabharata is as old as the 3rd century B. C. also.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Again, it is one thing to say that Panini knew a Pandu Mahabharata, but quite another thing to say that his Epic was our present Epic. The Pandu Epic as we have it, represents a period subsequent not only to Buddhism 500 B. C. but to the Greek invasion 300 B. C. Buddhistic supremacy already decadent is implied by the passages which allude contemptuously to the *educas* or Buddhistic monuments as having ousted the Temples of Gods (cp. iii. 190, 65: "They will revere *edukas*, they will neglect the Gods). More important than this evidence however, which from the places where it is found, may all belong to the recasting of the Epic, is the Architecture. Buddhistic buildings with wooden fences and walls of bricks and stone are alluded to in Cullavagga (vi. 38), those of stone and metal are attributed to the demon Asura or Dânava Mâyâ, who by his magic powers erects such huge buildings. There is in India, as we have already stated, no real architecture, that goes back beyond the Buddhistic period, and in both Buddhistic and Jaina architecture, the remains are distinctly influenced by Greek models. In ii, 4, 21,-22, the Greeks are compared to Kalakeya Asura. Here along with the king of Kambodja is mentioned one King Kampana, who was the only man who ever frightened (kamp) the yavanas, strong, heroic, and skilled in weapons. "Like the Indra he frightened the Kalakeya Asuras." Compare also the Kalayavana who had the Garga glory (xii, 340, 95).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The oldest instances of the use of the word Yavana, Yona in India were discussed by the late Prof. A. Weber of Berlin in his "Die Griechen in Indien" (Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Preussischen Akademie der wissenschaften, 1890 pp. 901 ff.). He maintained that the Indians adopted the denomination of the Greeks from the Persians. He also remarked that the name was later on transferred to the Indo-Scythian successors of the Greeks in North-western India and further to the Parthians, Persians and Arabs. There can be no doubt that the word was in later times commonly used to denote the Mussalmans and sometimes also in general way was synonymous with Mlechchas (cp. Kielhorn, Epigraphia Indica, vol. iv, p. 246). On the other hand its original meaning was certainly "a Greek". That is the case in Asoka-inscriptions in the Besnagar column and in some of the Nasik inscriptions and Karli-epigraphs of the nineteenth year of Siri Pulomayi Vasisthiputta (E. I. 8. 60). We find the yavanas mentioned together with Sakas and Palhavas and it is just possible that the word here denoted some Indo-Scythian tribes and not exactly the Greeks. In the Junagadh inscriptions of Rudradamana of the year 72, i. e. probably A. D. 152 (E. I. vol. viii, pp. 36 ff.) we hear of a yavana king, "rajan" Tushashpa, who was governor of Kathiawad under Emperor Asoka. The word Tushashpa cannot be Greek but must be Iranian. Still he is called yavana. This shows that in the second century A. D. the name yavana was not restricted to the Greeks only.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The word yavana also occurs in the three Junar inscriptions, which must be assigned to second century (see Burgess and Bhagwanlal Indraji, "Inscriptions from the Cave-Temples of Western India", pp. 41 ff.) One of them, Burgess—Indraji No. 7, does not give any further indication of what can be meant by the name. The two remaining ones both mention yavanas who are further characterised as *gatas*.

The first of them Burgess-Indraji, No. 5, runs thus:—

Yavanasa Irilasa gatâna deyadhâma be podhiya.

"Gift of two cisterns by the yavana Irila of the Gatas".

The second Burgess-Indraji No. 53 reads :—

Yavanasa Citasa gatâna bhojonamatapa deyadhâmê sangha.

"Gift of a refectory to the community by the yavana Cita of the Gatas."

The names Irila and Cita and the word Gata do not occur in other inscriptions, and they have not been satisfactorily explained. Professor Lüders thinks that *gata* represents Sanskrit *garta*. The only thing which is certain, is that the two yavanas are characterised as belonging to the gatas, Junar played a rôle of considerable importance under Western Kshatrapas. According to Sir R. G. Bhandarkar (Gazetteer of the Bombay Presidency Vol. 1. pt. ii. p. 160) it was the capital of Nahapana. "There cannot be any objection to explaining the word yavana" says Dr. Sten Könow, "in the Yunar inscriptions, a name of other foreign

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

tribes than the Greek, just as in the case of Rudradamana inscriptions, it may denote any of those tribes which formed the following of the Kshatrapas." In the Mahabharata again there are numerous allusions to the Yavanas. (One finds an inscription of the 2nd century B. C. dating from the reign of Dattamitra Yonaka Raja —the Greek king, Demetrius). The mention of planets and the zodiac in the Mahabharata is considered as words borrowed from the Greeks. So M. le Comte D'Alviella writes : "il n'est donc pas etonnant qu'il s'y recontré de nombreuses allusions aux yavanas et des lors un peut par faitement admettre qu'il s'y soit glissé des episodes empreuntes aux traditions populaires aussi bien qu' aux oeuvres litteraires de la Grèce, sans qu' on puisse en diduere une influence quelconque de l'epoque hellenique sur le developpement de la poesie epique dans l'Inde." (Ce que l'Inde doit à la Gréce).

The Greeks are described as a western people (north-western with Kambojas), famous as fighters, wearing specially fine armour of metal and their overthrow is alluded to. The allies engaged in the epic battles are not only native princes, but also Greek kings and Persian potentates who came out of the West to wage the war. In one passage, the Greeks are described as all-knowing (cp. ii, 14, 14; iii, 254, 18) " Sarvajna Yavana." But even if the passage mentioning all-knowing Greeks be an interpolation, the facts are "that the Greek here must be the real Greeks, bearing the name Yavanas" (Yavanas or Younas xii, 207, 42-3, u.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Ionians, Jacobi loc. cit.). It is a desperate resort to imagination that in all these cases well-known names refer to other people, as the synthetists must assume in the case of the Greeks, Bactrians, Persians, Huns and other foreigners mentioned throughout the poem. A further well-known indication of Greek influence is given by the fact that the Kshudrakas and Malavas were united into one nation for the first time by the invasion of Alexander (Lassen, Ind. Alt. ii. pp. 169-71), and that they appear thus united under the combined name Kshudraka-Malavas in the Epic ii, 52, 15 (Weber, Ind. Stud. xiii, p. 375). The Romans, Romakas are mentioned but once in a formal list of all possible peoples ii, 51, 17 (Cannibals, Chinese, Greeks, Scythians, Persians and other barbarians) and stand thus in marked contrast to the Greeks and Persians. Palhavas, who are mentioned very often, though in the account of Krishna killing yavana, the name was Kaserumat (iii, 12,32); it has been suggested by Weber that the name was really of Latin origin. It is clear from this that while the Greeks were familiar, the Romans were as yet but a name. Further the distinct prophecy that "Scythians, Bactrians and Greeks will rule unrighteously in the evil age to come" (Kali-yuga) which occurs in iii, 188, 35, is too clear a statement to be ignored or explained away. When this was written, the peoples mentioned were already rulers of some portions of Hindusthan. If this were the only place, where the names occurred, the Mârkandeya episode, it might be regarded

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

as a part of interpolation in mass. But the people here described as foreign oppressors are all mentioned repeatedly as barbarians and warriors associated generally with other peoples of the West as Abhiras and Kambojas; thus in iii, 51, 23, Singhalese, Barbares and barbarians and the inhabitants of Lañka (*i.e.*, both the native and Hindu name for Ceylon and the Greek and Hindu name for barbarians!) "Sinhalan, Barbaran, Mlechchhan ye ca Lankanevasinah." The word *barbaras* (-oi Barbaroi) occurs in both epics, but not in literature of an earlier date. Weber (Ind. Lit. p. 237 note), calls attention to the constant union of Greek with the western people in other literature as well. The name was extended to Indo-Scythians and later even to Parthians and Arabians (Weber, loc. cit.). They are grouped together in contrast to the western peoples, the Persians, Greeks and Scythians (with the folk of Kashmere, Darades, Kiratas, Huns, Chinese, Tusâras, Indus-dwellers etc.). So in xii, 207, 43, opposed to "sinners of the south" are "the northern sinners," Greeks (yavanas), Cambojas, Gandharas (Kandahar people), Kiratas and Barbares, who are said to be wandering over this earth from the time of Treta Age having customs like those of the wild animals or of the lowest castes.

Such allusions as these can mean only this: The Pandu Epic in its present form was composed after the Greek invasion. As has long been suggested if the Greeks are mentioned in the Epic, among the allied

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

forces, Bhagadatta may be Apollodotus, the founder of the Graeco-Indian Kingdom (60 B. C.) [Weber, Ind. Lit. pp. 204 ff.] This Greek is especially mentioned not only as "ruler of the Yavanas", but as the friend of the epic hero's father, that is as known to an older generation (ii, 14, 15) [yide L. von Schroeder, "Literatur und Cultur" p. 463.] But it should be noted that the form of the name Bactrian does not compel us to accept Professor Weber's conclusion with regard to the date of the passages now containing this form. If this seems inconclusive, there is nothing for it but to refer to the Epic in its present form to a post-Christian era. But even otherwise the presence of the Greeks and Bactrians as warriors and rulers in India, cannot be explained out of the poem by a loose reference to the fact that India had heard of Yavana before the advent Alexander the Great.

Dr. Winternitz sums up the various theories about the probable date of the Mahabharata and declares thus in his Geschichte der Indischen Literatur (p. 395): "If however the Mahabharata already possessed in the 4th century A. D., the undoubtedly later portions, such for examples, are the 13th Book and Harivamça, if at that time the epic had already become a religious and devotional book, and if a century later the MSS. of the Mahabharata had already spread up to further India and were read there in the temples, then we can with perfect justification conclude that it must have received the form which it has to day at least

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

one or two centuries earlier that it, in the 2nd or the 3rd century A.D. On the other hand however, it could have received the earliest shape only after the rise and spread of Buddhism, because it contains many allusions to it and also only after Alexander's invasion of India, because the yavanas i.e. the Ionians or Greeks are often alluded to and also there is reference to stone-buildings whereas before the time of the Greeks only wooden buildings were known in India. The Mahabharata therefore in its present form could not be earlier than 4th century B.C. and not later than 4th century A.D."

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Gustave le Bon ... "Les Civilisations de l'Inde."
2. Rhys-Davids, T. W. ... "The Questions of Milinda" (Milinda-Panha) in Sacred Books of the East. vols. xxv-vi.
3. Blanc, Charles .. "Grammaraire des Art du Dessin."
4. Havell, E. B. ... "History of Aryan Rule in India."
5. Wilson, H. H. ... "Commentary on the Sankhya-karika Philosophy."
6. Max Muller ... "History of Ancient Sanscrit Literature."
7. Macdonell ... "Sanskrit Literature."
8. Sigiura ... "Hindu Logic."
9. Foucoux ... "Le Lalita Vistara "
10. Beer, Leon ... "Traduction du Cula-Padma Jataka Con. Int. Or, 1873.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

11. Sylvain Levi .. "Quid de Graecis veterum Indorum Monumenta Tradiderint."
12. L. von Schroeder ... "Indiens Literatur und Cultur."
13. ,, ... "Pythagoras und die Inder."
14. J. Dahlmann .. "Das Altindische Volkstum."
15. A. Weber ... "Die Griechen in Indien" in Sitzungsberichte der Koniglich Preussischen Akademie der wissenschaften, 1890.
16. Kielhorn ... "Epigraphia Indica" vol. viii
17. Burgess-Indraji ... "Inscriptions from the Cave-Temples of Western India."
18. Weber, A. ... "Indische Skizzen."
19. Cartelliere in W. Z. (1899) vol. xiii.
20 Von Bradke in Z. D. M. G. Bd. xxxvi, pp. 474 ff.
21. H. Oldenberg in Z. D. M. G. Bd. xxxvi pp. 54 ff ; Bd. xxxix pp. 52 ff.
22 Weber, A ... "Episches im Vedischen Ritual."
23. E. Munk ... "Geschichte der griechischen Literatur."
24. M. Winternitz ... "Geschichte der Indischen Literatur."
25. J. P. Mahaffy ... "Social Life in Greece from Homer to Menander."
26. N. Westergaard ... "Uber den altesten Zeitraum der indischen Geschichte."
27. Brunnhofer ... i. "Iran und Turan."
ii. "Vom Pontus bis zum Indus."
iii. "Vom Aral bis zur Ganga."
28. Richard Lowe ... "Die Reste der Germanen an schwarzen Meere"
29. W. Hopkins ... "The Great Epic of India."
30. Schmidt ... "Liebe und Ehe in Indien."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER X

DRAMA

THE QUESTION OF GREEK INFLUENCE ON INDIAN DRAMA :—THE EMPLOYMENT OF CHILDREN ON THE STAGES OF ANCIENT INDIA AND GREECE.—THE CHARACTERISTIC DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE GREEK AND HINDU DRAMA :—PISCHEL AND LEVI VERSUS WEBER AND WINDISCH : M. LEVI'S REMARKS ON THE SUBJECT.—THE PERIOD OF CLASSICAL SANSKRIT LITERATURE (319-800 A. D.) :—THE PROBABLE ORIGIN OF THE INDIAN DRAMA.

"ORIENTAL poetry," says Dean Milman in the Quarterly Review, (1811), "is generally proscribed in the mass, or offering more than a brilliant confusion of florid diction, of frigid and fantastic metaphor, not merely false to European nature, but to those primary and universal principles of taste which demand that the language should be in harmony with the thought, the imagery in keeping with the sentiment." Yet if we may form anything like a reasonable estimate of the Sanskrit poetry, we may safely pronounce that the diction of the Indian poets is peculiarly simple, their luxuriance is not in the language, but in the subject matter of their poetry; in their infinite variety, vastness and exuberance of their

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

mythological fables ; it is in this part the imagination sometimes runs riot ; not in the redundance of metaphor or in the profusion of the unmeaning similitude—in this respect their taste is Grecian rather than Italian. The elegant mind of Bishop Heber, at the very commencement of his Oriental Studies, perceived at once the distinction. "I have more and more convinced myself that what is called the florid eastern style is chiefly to be found in translations ; and that the characteristics of the originals are often rather flatness and vapidity than exuberance of ornament." The justice of this opinion, we apprehend will be denied by all competent judges, even as regards Arabic and Persian poetry ; and however all the countries, India among the rest, may have their Seicentisti, their Marinos, and Gongoras, the general character, especially of the earlier poems is directly the reverse of Bishop Heber's statement. Kalidasa's Meghaduta or "Cloud Messenger," is a lyrical gem which won the admiration of Goethe and the idea is applied by Schiller in his "Maria Stuart," where the captive queen of Scots calls on the clouds which fly southwards to greet the land of her youth (Act III, Sc. i.). But the mythology with which the Indian poetry is as instinct as that of the ancient Greeks presents but dark allusions to the European ear. The Westerners are cradled in familiarity with the gods of Greece or Rome—their very haunted dwellings are sacred to their imagination—Tempe and Arethusa, and Delphé and Helicon are peopled with their tutelar

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

deities, whose forms and attributes rise up at once before their mind's eye ; but they feel a sacred horror at the name of the holy mountains, Meru and Kailasa, Ayodhya and Vidarbha awaken far different trains of thought from Troy and Thebes. It is for this reason that most European critics cannot properly appreciate the Hindu Poetry and Drama.

The theatrical representations of modern Europe, however diversified by national features, are the legitimate offsprings of the Greek drama. Widely as the mysteries and moralities differed from the plays of Aeschylus or Aristophanes, they emanated from the only schools where those writers were read and the cultivation of the cloister unembued with the animation of social life produced no worthier harvest than those crude and absurd compositions. Such as they were however they formed the connecting link between the ancient and modern theatre and the allied compositions of Shakespeare, Lope de Vega and Racine with the songs of Bacchus and the monologues of Thespis.

On the contrary, "whatever may be the merits or defects of the Hindu drama," says Professor H. H. Wilson, in his 'Select Specimens of the Theatre of the Hindus', "it may be safely asserted that they do not spring from the same parent, but are unmixedly its own." "They are of dramatic expression in India," again says Professor Pischel, "dates from very ancient times." (The Home of the Puppet Play). Even the oldest monument of Indian Literature, the Rig-Veda of which the earliest parts

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

date back to more than 3000 B. C. (vide Jocobi's opinion, J. R. A. S., 1909), contains more than a dozen hymns in the form of a dialogue and of partially dramatic construction. Such as those of Sarama and the Panis, Yama and Yami, Pururavas and Urvaçi. On solemn occasions such as that of the Aswamedha sacrifices, it was the custom in the Vedic times to recite old histories and songs, and the performers, the priests of the Rig-Veda and the Yajur-Veda spoke turn about (Hillebrandt, "Die Vedische Ritual"). The great grammarian Panini, who is usually supposeed to have flourished in the fourth century B. C. (vide Goldstücker, Panini) mentions text-books for actors (*nata-sutra*) and his commentator Patañjali, who lived as is generally believed towards the middle of the second century B. C. not only frequently alludes to actors but also to jugglers (*Sobhanikas*). He further mentions that the rhapsodists when reciting the love story of Krishna and Radhicä divided themselves into two groups one belonged to Krishna's party and the other represented the adherents of Radhica, (as was seen in Bengal till the last decade of the 19th century, popularly known as the yatras and kavis' retorts). Bharata, the mythical inventor of Drama which in Sanskrit also means an actor, is mentioned in the Mahabharata, where there are frequent mentions of players (natas). (vide Huizinga, Die Vidusaka in Lit. Indische Toonul.)

The native Hindu account of the origin of the Drama, was that it came down from heaven as a fully

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

developed art invented by the divine sage Bharata. This theory cannot be accepted by modern scholarship, and we are forced to presuppose a development from the religious to the dramatic, which is not essentially different from that found in Greece. The earlier stages which are connected with religious festivals and specially with the worship of Krishna-Vishnu, were not unlike the primitive Christian Mystery-Plays of the Middle Ages of Europe. We shall consider the probable origin of the Indian Drama in detail, later on.

Unfortunately of the ancient Indian dramas not one has come down to us. Only recently the discovery of the plays of Bhasa has been made and the Travancore Government must be congratulated upon it, as conferring an inestimable boon upon the Sanscritists of East and West. Thanks to the energy of Mr. T. Ganapati Shastri, the curator of the Department for the Publication of Sanscrit Manuscripts at Trivandrum, the plays of Bhasa are brought to light and we are enabled to see how thoroughly justificable were the praises lavished upon this dramatist of far-off antiquity. It is not yet possible however to accurately fix the date of this author. All we can do is to bring it within certain limits. The upper limit to the period during which he must have flourished can be determined by means of internal evidence, consisting of references, to historical places and persons. The determination of the dates of Kalidasa and Sudraka will give us the lower limit. The former expressly mentions Bhasa's name in Malavikagnimitram

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and Mricchakatika is clearly an adaptation of one of Bhasa's plays, viz Charudatta. Mr. Jayaswal holds Bhasa to have been the court poet of the Kanva King in the second half of the 1st century B. C. (vide J. A. S. B. 1913 p. 259) Some hold Bhasa to have flourished before Panini, on the ground of his using a good many archaic forms which would have been impossible in the case of an author coming after Panini. This argument is not tenable. It is admitted that the Sanskrit was spoken language in the times of Bhasa, but it was not so in Kalidasa's times. (vide Prof. Bhandarkar's Carmichael Lectures, 1919). Now an author's writing in a dead language pays greater attention to grammar than that who writes in a current language. Even in Kalidasa we meet with solecisms though Panini must have come to be looked upon as an authority in his times (vide Raghu Vansam, V. 34; xix, 50; Kumar Samvabam I 35). Prof. Bhide therefore fixes about 450 B. C. as the upper and 321 B. C. as the lower limit to Bhasa's period. But the exact date cannot be determined as yet.

Of Bhasa ~~with~~ we may repeat with slight changes what Hutton says of Goethe. "He is both subjective and objective we find in his works at once a vague indifinite self reflecting defined and clearly outlined influence that impresses that self. His own mind is the sheet of water which reflects the image and we see only that it stretches vaguely away far and beneath the image it is reflecting. But what catches the eyes is the clear

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

outline of the reflected object in the water." Hence by far the best part of his work is that in which external objects and social impulses are described e.g. his Swapna Vasabadatta and Charudatta. But the Indian dramas present themselves to us in their most perfect shapes and finished types in the works of Kalidasa, the greatest of the Sanskrit poets. The richness of creative fancy, which he displays in these and his skill in the expression of tender feelings assign him a high place among the dramatists of the world.

Before entering into the heated controversy however, which rages round the question of indebtedness of Indian dramas to Greek tragedies and comedies, we should like to point out an interesting parallel of the employment of children on the stage in ancient Hindu and Greek drama, as well as in the European plays of the Mediaeval times. The presence of children on the stage in the historic productions is a recognised element not alone in the Hamlet, allusion to the little "eyases that cry out on the top of the question and are most tyrannically clapped for it," but may also be conceded as a factor in the dramatic compositions of all ages. In listening to the 'Alcestis' of Euripides, Greece truly felt the pathos of a parting farewell of a loving mother and devoted wife from her weeping children; and the heart of the Athenian audience must have been stirred by the plaintive wail of the orphan Eumelus in whatever manner his childish lamentations may theatrically have been represented. The shriek of the stricken sons of Medea,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

pierced by the murderous sword in their frantic mother's hand, must have frozen the spectators to the marrow, as the cry of the dying children come from behind the scene where the terrible deed was enacted. The introduction of the children of Polymestor on the stage in Euripides's "Hecuba" and the bringing of the infant Oerstes upon the scene in the "Iphegenia in Aulis," are other instances of minors on the stage of ancient Greece. In the Latin drama, the baby in the fourth act of Terence's comedy "Andrea" is another example, even if the infants may perhaps have been represented merely by a bundle of long clothes, just as the new-born child of Hermione was possibly represented in Shakespeare's "Winter's Tale." In whatever manner such representations may have been made, the conditions of the classic drama in Greece and Rome can hardly have been favourable to the introduction of children on the stage.

The English romantic drama however, throughout its whole history, abounds in examples of children employed in scenic representations. The statement holds true from the beginning of the English drama of the 12th and 13th centuries, when the old Miracle Plays at Chester and York rudely represented the "Martyrdom of the Innocents" down to the days when societies for the prevention of cruelty to children exercised a certain control over scenes enacted on the boards of theatre. The famous company of children players in Elizabethan times, have been alluded to in the reference given above

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

from "Hamlet." The prattling child of Macduff, the spirited little son of Coriolanus, the tantalising, precocious, impish Moth in "Love's Labour Lost," the two ill-fated little Princes and the gentle Arthur in "King John" are each illustration of a character having a distinct dramatic function, stirring the emotion and adding to our interest in the histrionic situation.

In the old Sanskrit Dramas of India, we have precisely parallel phenomenon of the children presented on the stage. That children in real life played the parts is plain enough from the speech and from stage directions; and it is well within the scope of our fancy to believe that the performance often won applause from more than one Hindu sovereign. A word may be added with reference to the propriety of their presence in the plays. As Sir Philip Sidney's comment upon the violation of the unity of time in the English Drama, would equally apply to Indian Drama, the part played by children is the easier perhaps to be accounted for. They appear in a number of the best known works of the Sanskrit writers. In two of the romantic plays of Kalidasa, we have been presented on the scene in the last act, a son of the hero and heroine, whose love forms the theme of the drama. First to be mentioned, among Kalidasa's play, is the well-known "Sakuntalä," a dramatic representation which received Goethe's high praise and secondly in his "Vikrama and Urbaçi." In the dramatist Bhababhuti's "Uttara-Rämacharita," we have a sort of Sanskrit Winter's Tale, in which a

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

similar rôle is assigned to children as in Shakespear's counterpart.

In the play of Mrcchakatika, ascribed to Sudraka, Rohasenä, the son of the hero of ruined fortune, plays a pretty part. In the "Mudrarakshsa," a political drama by Vishäkhadatta, in the closing Act (Act VII), an upright merchant, who has been convicted upon a false charge is to be put to death by impalement. The presence of wife and little son renders the situation of the scene more harrowing. One other play remains to be noticed. This is "Chanda-Kausika" by Ksheme-swara (translated into German by Fritze); in it the little son of the blameless king Harishchandra of Oudh, accompanied by his father and mother offers himself in the market place of Benares for a purchase as a slave (Act III).

Weber and Windisch versus Pischel and Lévi.

We should content ourselves to trace in broad outlines the genesis of the Indian Theatre, the literary history does not permit us to follow step by step the formation of the classic type of the Indian drama till Sakuntala. Is it necessary then to conclude from it that the Indian drama is not the result of a regular evolution; and that the finished product has been transplanted in full bloom from a neighbouring country? Among peoples who inhabited in or near the borders of India and came in contact with it, at that remote period, the Greeks alone had a dramatic literature. Is it therefore Greece which gave to India its

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

noble dramatic literature? Prof. Weber, who is a well-known pro-Hellenist, in his "History of Indian Literature" was the first to suggest that the representation of the Greek dramas at the courts of Hellenistic kings in Bactria, the Punjab and Gujrat (because the Greek power had extended to these regions) awakened the Hindu faculty of imitation and thus led to the birth of the Indian Drama. Without doubt there are no positive proofs to furnish, but the data of history at least make incontestably possible the hypothesis, so much so that the more ancient Indian dramas were composed in the west of India. But his suggestion was qualified and almost negatived by the remarks appended to it that the hypothesis does not admit of direct verification and that no internal connection between the Greek and the Indian dramatic literature can be proved.

But if the Sanskrit theatre came into existence at the court of the Kashatrapas, as some theorists believe, the theory of Greek influence seems to gain probability. The country of the Kshatrapas was doubtless the most Hellenised of India because of its being the most important market for Hellenic commerce. According to Strabo (ed. Müller-Didot, 82, 18) young female musicians of Western origin were articles of import and these, the Greek merchants offered together with musical instruments to the kings of the part of Gujrat (Periplus of the Errythrean Sea, 49). The fore-runner of Columbus, Eudoxus of Cyzicus (cir. 130 B. C.) on

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

setting out from Gades to go to India, shipped as cargo, "mousika paidia karia." M. Sylvain Lévi has added a note as follows: "This occasion is a suitable one for drawing attention to a new illustration as unexpected as it is striking, of the liking which the wealthy Indians had for young people of the West (Journal Asiatique, July-December, 1908). The third fascicules of the Oxyrrhynchus Papyri, edited by Messrs. Grenfell and Hart, contains a fragment of a Greek farce played in Egypt which had its scene laid in India and had for its topic the adventures of a young Greek charition, who finds himself in the power of an Indian king. By its importance for the history of the Indian theatre, this fragment calls for special study. These Kshatrapas however like the Greeks are strangers, chance-masters imposed by the conquest, of the Scythian origin, confounded with the Greeks with whom tradition always associated them (Saka-Yavana); they introduced in India the great religious indifference which characterises their race, which manifests itself in the Helleno-Irano-Indian pantheon of the coins of Kushanas as well as in the universal religiosity of the Moghul Emperor, Akbar. It is not upon them that the Brahmins must count for the restoration of their influence; their mere presence in power is an insult to orthodoxy. Buddhism on the other hand greets and welcomes with favour these curious and childish barbarians, always ready to adopt a new faith without abandoning their ancient gods; happy and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

flattered to naturalise their families and their gods in the classic soil of fabulous riches and of the all-powerful magi; it satisfies therewith its thirst for propagation its ardour of apostleship, it preaches its holy truth to them, its ideal of gentleness and charity. Rudradaman flatters himself "to have kept his promise to respect human life except in combat." The immortal glory of Kanishka, still spread over all Asia, attests at what a price, the church knew how to pay for the adherence of these barbarians. But there is nothing to lead us to believe that the Greek influence could have extended to drama; the Greek characters engraven on the coins of Kshatrapas seem to prove that Hellenisation remained superficial. Varnished through the chances of their adventurous existence by Iranism, Hellenism, Brahminism and Buddhism they burst the bounds of Brahminic organisation, still too rigid in introducing themselves within them; these barbarian conquerors condemned by orthodoxy, prepared the unity of India.

The Danish scholar E. Brandes accepted the hypothesis thus doubtingly propounded by Weber in Ind. Stud. xiv, p. 194 note, and boldly undertook to prove the reality of an internal connection between the ancient Indian plays and the new Attic Comedy as chiefly preserved in the Roman adaptation by Plautaus and Terence. The general probabilities in the favour of the theory that the Indian plays are derivatives of the New Attic Comedy of the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

School of Menander rest chiefly on the evidence which proves an active and long-continued intercourse between the East and the West. A special agency, according to the Danish Indianist, was furnished by the travelling companies of players who are known to have traversed the Hellenistic kingdoms. Menander and Philemon were both invited to the court of Ptolemy Soter. Prof. Pischel, who was perhaps among the Orientalists of the West, most familiar with the rhetoric and dramaturgy of India, criticises shortly the above opinions thus: "If one imagines that the Greek theatre exercised a certain influence upon the formation of the Indian Drama, it shows an ignorance of both the Greek theatre and of the Indian theatre" (Die Recens d. çak p. 19).

But this view of the Greek influence on Indian drama found another able advocate in Dr. Windisch who most fully expounded it in his communication to the Congress of Orientalists at Berlin in 1882, II. ii. 3 (Die Griechische Einfluss im Indischen Drama) and showed that the theatre of India was influenced by the newer Attic Comedy of Menander and Philomen. It is M. Windisch who has the merits of putting the question on a distinct and solid basis and of giving the the discussion a definite standpoint. Greek ideas according to him, entered India chiefly by two routes, one overland through Palmyra and Bactria and the other maritime through Alexandria and the ports of the Western coast specially Barygaza, the modern

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Broach. We know from the anonymous Periplus of the Erythrean Sea which was written between 60 and 89 A. D., that an active commerce was carried on between Barygaza and the inland city of Ozene (Ujjain) where Asoka had been a viceroy as Crown Prince, and which in the time of the author of Periplus was the great depôt of foreign trade. The scene of the Mrichhakatika or the Clay Cart, one of the most ancient Indian drama extant, is laid in Ujjain and its neighbourhood. This and several other considerations led Dr. Windisch to conclude that the Indian drama was first developed in that city, as direct consequence of intercourse with Alexandria. M. Windisch first of all collects the texts that attest Greek representations in the Orient after the conquests of Alexander; he then arranges the documents cited by Bohlen, Reinaud, Lassen, Benfey, Weber and others. On the relations between Greece and India, he notices (with Otto Lüders, "Die Dyonisischen Kunstler") the presence at the camp of Alexander numerous artists (technitai) who followed the Macedonian phalanx and enjoyed the grand solemnities there. "Tous les documents alléguér ne prouvent rein directement," however says M. Lévi, "Alexandre ne fit qu'effleurer l'Inde, et les representations grecques mentionnees par les historiens, s'appliquent à la Susiane, à la Perse, à la Gedrosie, à la Parthie, à la Armenie, à des provinces enfin qui gravitaient autour des centres helleniques. On peu cependant admittere sans preuve qui les rois grec de la Bactriane entrefinrent à leur

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

cour an theâtre grec." But asks the great Frenchman, how to connect those representations to the formation of natakas? The Greek domination which continued in the basin of the Indus by the ephemeral conquests of Demetrius (Dattâmitra) and of Menander. (Milinda), disappeared entirely from India during the 1st century B. C. Kalidasa composed his dramas five or six centuries later. Is the Greek influence to be admitted in that the study of Greek models was perpetuated during this enormous interval in the Brahmanic Schools? The conjecture drops down itself without discussion for its inherent absurdities, for then, we are to suppose that the seven centuries of dramatic literature disappeared without leaving any traces whatever. In as much as the earlier imitations of Greek drama must have survived before the masterpieces were produced. Again, if M. Windisch asserts that the Greek models simply inspired the Indian poets, but if they had only exercised that certain influence on an art already living, how then to determine the limits of that influence, how then to discern with precision the last vestiges, after an evolution of six or seven centuries?

Dr. Windisch further recognises that the dramas of India offer few points of resemblance with the tragedy of Æschylus or Sophocles, but he compares them with the new Attic comedy as already observed. "It is here" he exclaims, "that we find an echo of Rome in the bazars of Ujjaini. The formal structure of the Sanskrit dramas closely resembles that with which we are familiar

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

in Plautus and Terence. Like the Graeco-Roman, the Indian Plays are divided into acts and scenes and each piece is preceded by a Prologue." The mere fact, according to the learned professor, in an Indian drama of the existence of a prologue as in European plays is itself surprising. Again, the love story of the Indian drama is in plot, development and dénouement essentially of the same kind as that of the Graeco-Roman comedy. "The plot of the Mrichhakatika may be accurately described" says Dr. Windisch, "in the words applied by Rost to the Curculis of Plautus: "The subject of this comedy is very simple and depends as usual on a secret intrigue, the lover's want of money and the supplanting of a rival." The fair Periditas of Plautus and Terence who eventually proved to be high-born daughters of Athenian citizens find their parallel in the maids of the Indian Plays, Malavikägnimitram and Ratnävali, who turn out to be princesses in disguise and the anageorismos or the recognition of the disguised young ladies, which is a critical incident in nearly every Greek and Roman plays is repeated merely with variations of detail in the Indian adaptations. Other stock characters of the Terentian comedy have also been imported in the Sanskrit drama. The parasitus ëdax, the miles gloriosus and such like casts, so familiar to all the readers of the Graeco-Roman comedies are reproduced respectively as Vita, Vidusaka etc. of the early Indian dramas." These arguments of M. Windisch have been carefully considered one by one, in great detail and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

M. Lévi finds none of them convincing ; vide Le Theatre Indien, pp. 348 et seq.), because the Attic Comedy treats of the ordinary life of the people and with its local tone it contains things which have the traits of the humanity in general. The passages of Plutarch (the first passage is from the pamphlet entitled "The Fortune of Alexander," and the second is from "The Life of Crassus") on the Greek representations in the East, cited by Dr. Windisch, in support of his theory do not prove anything. The first relates to Sophocles and to Euripides ; and the other to the Bacchantes of Euripides. The comedy has not been mentioned. The references of Dr. Windisch are not justified very well in fact ; in spite of its general character and its human interest, the Attic comedy had undergone the profound transformations in order to pass from Athens to Rome, though the Greek civilisation had already penetrated the Roman public. Thus M. Lévi comes to the conclusion that "L'Inde ne pas en besoin d'etudier les modêles Grecs pour apprendre que les intrigues privées, se croisaient parfois avec les tribunaux siegeaient et prononçaient des sentences, parfois erronees, que les fâtes regieuses offraient souvent à l'amour une occasion d'agir, que le passion etait capable de pousser une amefoible ou mal, et que le liberte s'achetait frequement,—â prix d'argent." The learned Professor goes on : "M. Windisch, ou terme de son etude, nous dirions presque de son plaidoyer en faveur de l'influence grecque sur la theâtre Indien,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

s'exprime ainse: "Si la presente dissertation (Der griechische Einfluss im Indischen Drama) n'ameni pas á croire a l'influence grecque; il faut alors entièrement renoncer a cette hypothese, car il sera difficile de trouver in sa faveur des arguments plus serieux." Nous souscrivons volontière à cette declaration. M. Windisch à reuni avec une patience ingenieuse et une erudition substantielle, les indices, les vraisemblances, les simples possibilités favourables à sa these; il les à mis en oeuvre avec un art seduisant de combinaisons; il a defendu sa cause avec une conviction sincere et loyale. Les oeuvres connues actuellement, ne portent que du vi^e^ siècie apres J.C., les indications dont nous disposons permettent de remonter encore un siècle un arrière, où dela, c'est la nuit. L'influence ètrangere se trahit pas où moindre signe, ou moindre mot. L'evolution de genre dramatique se continue regulierement, lente et sure. Entra le presence des dynasties, veritablement grecques, grecques de race et grecques de culture, et l'apparition historique de la poesie dramatique dans l'Inde, s'etende en intervalle de cinque siècles un abime. Le plus anciens envahisseur ètrangers qui aient marquè dans la theorie et dans la practique du theatre leur emprienter vivante sont les Sakas, les successeurs mêmes de Grecs. Il ne reste plus des Grecs qu'un nom vague sans valeur locale; les yavanas figurent, par habitude dans les enumerations techniques pêle-mêle avec les races barbares, sans honneur. Les rares vocables qui paraissent preserver leur memoire, Yavani et Yavanika, manquent

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

l'intèret pour l'histoire de la litterature dramatique, l'un designe une espece de rideau employè a la decoration de la scene, et aussi d'autres usages ètrangers au theâtre l'autre s'applique a des amazones chargies de garder la personne du roi et qui paraissent uniquement dans la figuration.

"Le raisonnement, comme les faits dément l'hypothèse de l'influence grecque; le gout arbitre douteux, mais côntrole efficace, s'accorde aussé à la repouver. Les litteratures savantes de l'Europe, crées on remaniees sur la modele des classiques anciens, nous ont familiarises avec les charactéres ordinaires de l'empreunt: il ne se divine pas, il eclate; il ne se cache pas, il s'avoue argueilleusement. L'admiration d'oeuvre originale, qui provoque l'imitation parte l'imitateur a la copier avec une fidelité presque serville; il peut essayer d'adapter son modéle ou gout des temps et du pays, de la naturaliser par une transposition habile; il ne reussit pas, il ne cherche pas même alles sentiments essentials, l'allure generale de l'action ne se modifient pas. L'oeuvre et le souvenir de Guilhem de Castro aurient peuperir, l'inspiration espagnole du Cid, n'en aurait pas été moinscertaine. Racine prouverait encore Euripide, si la tragedie grecque devoit, disparaitre un jour. Le erudits n'auraient pas besoin de recourir a des demonstrations laborieuses; les oeuvres parleraient seules. Quand nous aurions échoué a refuter des defenseurs de l'influence grecque, nous continuerions capendant à nier leurs doctrines

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

la nature de leure arguments suffrait encore à les condamner."

One of the names for the curtain, Yavanika was supposed by Weber Z.D.M.G. 1865, p. 269 and Ind. Stud. iii., 492) to mean the "Greek cloth" and the etymology was used by him to support his theory of Greek influence on Indian drama. Thus he says "In der kieler monatschrift (1853) erschienenen Abhandlung (jetzt : Indische Skizzen, p. 85) noch dem namen Yavanika 'die griechische' für den "Buhnunvorhang" Die form yavanikâ findet sich in Amarakosha, Harivamca etc." The work however more probably denoted as has been shown, some fabric made by the Yavanas (see E. J. Rapson, art. "Indian Drama" in Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics vol. IV) and imported into India.

The extant masterpieces of the Indian drama belong to the most flourishing period of classical Sanskrit literature, which may be supposed to begin with the establishment of the Gupta Empire in 319 A. D. and to extend to about the year 800 A. D. though the literature of the next three or four centuries which may be regarded as the Silver Age, includes a number of dramas of considerable interest and importance. But the later productions are destitute of originality. They are either imitations of the old models or exercises constructed in accordance with the rules of the rhetoricians and the writers on the dramatic art. Recent discoveries have however shown that the antiquity of the classical drama is much greater than is represented in the extant

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

literature. Fragments of Indian palm-leaf MSS. found in Central Asia show a dramatic literature possessing substantially the same chief characteristics, which was flourishing several centuries earlier in the Kushana period. Like all other works of classical period, such as the romances, the literary epics and the lyrical poems, the Sanskrit dramas are of an artificial and highly elaborated character and so we find the drama at its first appearance in literature to be a perfected work of art, the form of which already definitely settled, does not subsequently undergo any important modification.

Characteristic Differences between the Greek and Hindu Drama.

Further, an important difference from the classical drama and from that of the most countries is the absence of absolute distinction between Tragedy and Comedy in Hindu Drama. The Indian plays confine themselves neither "to the crimes nor to the absurdities of mankind," neither "to the momentous changes nor lighter vicissitudes of life," neither "to the terrors of distress, nor to the gaieties of prosperity." In this respect they may be classed with much of the Spanish and English drama, to which as Schlegel observes, "the term, Tragedy, and Comedy, is wholly inapplicable in the sense in which they were employed by the ancients." They are invariably of a mingled wit and blend "seriousness and sorrow with levity and laughter." They propose however to excite all the emotions of the human breast, terror and piety included. They never effect this object

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

by leaving a painful impression upon the spectator. "The Hindus in fact," says Professor Wilson, "have no tragedy, a defect that subverts the theory that tragedy necessarily preceded comedy, because in the infancy of society, the stronger passions predominated." The theory is evidently more ingenious than just. The absence of tragic catastrophe in the Hindu dramas is not merely an unconscious omission. Such catastrophe is prohibited by a positive rule. With that regard indeed for decorum, which even Voltaire thought might sometimes be dispensed with, it is not allowed in any manner "en slanganter la scène" and death must invariably be inflicted out of the view of the spectators. Attention to *bien seance* is carried even to a further extent and a number of interdictions is peculiar to the system of the Hindus.

The extent of the Hindu Plays is another peculiarity in which they differ from the dramatic writings of other nations and even the "Robbers" or "Don Carlos" will suffer in comparison of length. The Mrcchakatika will at least make three of the plays of Æschylus. In actual representation however, a Hindu play constituted a less reasonable demand upon the patience of an audience, than an Athenian performance consisting at one setting three Tragedies and a Farce. If the Hindu stage inhibited a long play, it exhibited that alone.

In the Hindu play moreover, every piece opens with a prelude or introduction, in which the audience is made acquainted with the author, his work, the actors and

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

such part of the prior events as it is necessary for the spectators to know. In its propitiation of the audience, and reference to past occurrence, it is analogous to the prologues of the ancient and modern times, and as far as spoken in character, accords with what have been termed the prologues of Euripides and those of Plautus. Being in dialogue however, it is more correctly the induction of the old comedy which although considered out of date by Beaumont and Fletcher was not unfrequently found amongst their contemporaries as in "Cynthia's Revels," "the Return of Parnessus" and especially the "Malcontent of Marston," in which the interlocutors are actors. The Faust of Geothe affords a specimen of induction in the present day. In the Hindu theatre on the contrary, the actors of the prelude, were never more than two, the manager and one of his company whether an actor or actress, and it differs from the similar preliminary performances by leading immediately in the business of the drama.

The Prahasana, is a farcical or comic satire, and might be thought to have originated like the old comedy from the Phallic hymn. But unlike Aristophanes' Comedy it is not levelled at the hydra-headed mob, but in general at the sanctified and privileged orders of the community as Ascetics, Brahmins and Princes. It is in their extreme indelicacy that they resemble though perhaps they scarcely equal the Greek comedy. The "Hasyarnava," "Kutuke Sarvaswa" and the "Dhûrta-Nartaka" are the existing specimens of this class of dramatic

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

representation. The Ullâpya is in one act, the subject is mythological, the sentiments are love, mirth and pathos, the dialogue is interspersed with songs. The example named is the "Devé-Mahâdeva." This presents an analogy to the satiric drama of the Greeks, which was taken from mythology or heroic poetry and differed chiefly from the tragedies, which it followed in a more lively strain as well in greater brevity in the introduction of songs and dances by Silenus and Satyrs.

The Act or Anka is said to be marked by the exit of all the personages, a definition which is equally applicable to the practice of the French theatre. The precise division of Hindu plays into Acts is a feature, which serves to discriminate them from the Greek compositions, in which the divisions into acts were unknown, the only distinctions recognised being those of prologue, episode and exode, regulated by the intervening songs of the chorus to which we find nothing parallel in the regular plays of the Hindus. The division into Acts appears to have been an arrangement invented by the Romans, from whom we can scarcely suspect the Hindus to have derived it.

The character of Vita or Vidushaka, which has been referred to already, in Hindu Drama, is not very easily understood. He is generally represented on familiar and easy, yet dependent terms with his associate and evinces something (but not exactly as Dr. Windisch supposes him to be) of the character of the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

'parasite' of the Greek Comedy, but that he is never rendered contemptible. As Schlegel observes, every theatre has its buffoon, and Vidushaka plays that part in the theatre of the Hindus. He is humble companion not the servant of a prince or a man of rank : but it is a curious peculiarity, that he is always a Brahmin. He bears more affinity to Sancho Pañza, perhaps than any other character in the Western fiction, imitating him in his combination of shrewdness and simplicity, his fondness for good living and his love of ease. In the dramas of intrigue, he exhibits some of the talents of mercury, but with less activity and ingenuity and occasionally suffers by his interference. According to the technical definition of his attributes, he is to excite mirth by being ridiculous in person, age and attire.

Another peculiarity of the Hindu Plays, is their employing different forms of speech for different characters. This is not like the patois of the French Comedies or the Scotch of the English Dramas, individual and occasional, but is general and invariable. The hero and the principal personages speak Sanskrit but the women and the inferior characters use the various modifications of that language, which is comprehended under the term, Prakrit. As observed by Mr. Colebrooke with regard to this mixture of languages, the Italian theatre presents instances in the prose comedies of Ruzzanti. But the five act farces, the notion of which was probably borrowed from the Paenulus of Plautus, hold but an insignificant place in the dramatic literature of Italy

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and the employment of the Venetian and the Bergamask dialect by Goldoni, is only like the use of those of Somersetshire or Yorkshire on the English stage, except that it is rather more prominent and frequent. In no theatre, however have we a mixture of languages exactly analogous to that invariable in the drama of the Hindus.

The Probable Origin of the Indian Drama.

As the theory of the derivation of the Indian Drama from the Greek has received a new support from the researches of Reich into the Greek mime (see, Lüders, Indian Antiquary vol. xxxiv, 200) it may be interesting to bring into prominence certain evidence which tends rather to support the older theory of the Indian Drama as of independent origin to the Greek, both being placed on religious practices which flourished independently in either country. This evidence is afforded by the interesting discussion of the origin of the Greek Drama by Dr. L. R. Farnell in the fifth volume of his "Cults of the Greek States". Rejecting the derivation of the tragedy from the dithyramb, which is usually accepted on the authority of Aristotle (Politics, c. 4), he finds it in a "Goat-song," the literal meaning of the word *tragodia* that is, since the goat do not sing, the song of men dressed as goats. Now recent research has discovered in modern Thrace a survival of Dionysiac worship in which men dressed in goat-skins enact a mummery play which at one point is tragic. (Journal of the Hellenic Studies 1906 pp. 191 et seq.) In Attica, the real home of the Greek Drama is found

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the legend of Melanthos and Xanthos, in which the "black" kills the "white" a legend in which Usener (Archiv für Religionswissenschaft, 1904 pp. 303 et seq.) has recognised a variant of the well-known contest of winter and summer, traces of which are found all over the Mediterranean sea-board. It is true that there is no direct evidence for the performance of a play by the men dressed in goat-skins in Attica, but there is an Argive-Boetian legend of men wearing goat-skins in honour of God Dionysios and there is the record of the "tragephoroi" maidens who performed a solemn function in his service. It is then both legitimate and probable to conclude as Dr. Farnell does, that Attic tragedy owes its origin to such mummeries. They are originally solemn in their central idea, for the death of the God which was an essential part of the performance, was melancholy and on the ordinary view that the dithyramb was the song of the Satyr rejoicing over the gift of the grape, the tragic side of the Attic Drama is inexplicable and the theory had actually been started by Ridgeway (see Maas, Wochenschrift für class. Philologie, 1904 pp. 776-83), that the drama owed its origin to the performance at the funeral of the dead heroes, a view suggested by the fact that the tragic choruses were held at Sykion in honour of Adrastos until the tyrant Kleisthenes 'restored' them to Dionysos. (vide Herodotus, V 67),

We need not accept in all its details the view of Dr. Farnell. It is no doubt true that there was a tragic

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

element in the play of the mummers, but it is also probable that there was a comic or cheerful side, and if in one version of the play, the 'dark' God of winter slays the 'light' God of summer on the other hand in other versions (see Farnell, Cults of the Greek States, vol. V pp. 236-7) the situation was reversed, giving the possibility of a comedy, though still with a tragic element, the death of winter, something like the modern Thracian mummery referred to above. The dithyramb too need hardly be abandoned as a stage on the road to tragedy. It is not necessary to assume that the dithyrambs, were merely joyous in content and it is neccessary to find some literary form as a precursor of drama. The religious drama is not in itself literary ; it is not tragedy, but the raw material from which tragedy could be fashioned by literary genius and it only increased the difficulty of tracing the growth of tragedy, if an obvious link is deliberately overlooked.

Now to turn to the Indian evidence. At the great Mâhavrata ceremony, one of the most interesting features of the ritual, is the fight of a Sudra and an Arya on a round white skin which represents the Sun (vide Kathaka Samhita, xxxiv, 5 and Dr. Keith's Sam-Khyana Aranyaka p. 78). Now the Kathaka Samhita which narrates the struggle of the Aryan and the Sudra expressly says (xi. 6) that the colour of the Vaisya is white and it is recognised that the colour of the Sudra is black, so that it is almost certain that we

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

have here again another form of the strife of winter and summer: in this case summer or spring represented by the white Aryan prevails over the winter represented by the dark Sudra. The Mahavrata rite is one which lasted late into the Sutra ritual and was clearly performed throughout the Vedic age, being in essence a popular not a merely priestly rite (see Aitareya Aranyaka i and v; Srauta Sutra, xvii and xviii).

Now the earliest certain notice which is preserved of the Indian Drama (apart from the vague references in the Rig and Yajur Vedas, noticed already) that of Patañjali in the Mahabhasya (vide Weber I. S. xiii, 354 et seq; 487 et seq.) tells of the performances of the two plays, the Balibandha, "the binding of Bali" and Kamsabadha, "the slaying of Kamsa" in different ways either by Saubhikas, who actually performed the action of the play on the stage as by Granthikas, who by words (Sabda-granthana) expressed the sentiments of the personages affected. It is also said that they divided themselves into two different parties, some asherents of Kamsa and some adherents of Vasudeva as Krishna; the former, having dark and the latter red faces.

This latter work is of conclusive importance. It displays all the essential elements of drama side by side, and very probably it shows how the dithyramb was an independent accompaniment of the ritual drama, which gradually developed into real drama by the union of action and speech, here shown separately employed as

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

means of expressing an action of the contest of Kamsa and Krishna. Moreover, by the nature of the subject matter the origin of the Drama is clearly shown. "The slaying of Kamsa by Krishna is nothing more or less than the modern form of the struggle of winter and spring or summer, a contest in which as in Mahavrata, the God of Spring is victorious not the God of Winter" (vide, Dr. Berridale Keith, Z. D. M. G. Band 64 pp. 534 et seq). In this origin we see the explanation of one of the rules of Indian Drama that forbids a drama to end with disaster, while in the Attic theatre, the tradition of drama diverged into two directions, producing both tragedy and comedy.

It seems to us therefore that the Indian evidence taken in conjunction with the Greek evidence tells strongly against the attempt to deduce Indian from Greek drama. At any rate, we see in close relation in India all the elements which could legitimately produce drama and although the date of the Mahabhasya (middle of the 2nd century B. C.) does not preclude the possibility of the notice contained in it referring to a drama based on Greek models, it is very difficult to avoid the feeling that the choice of the subject, the slaying of Kamsa, is suspiciously apt, if the dramatic form were merely imported and borrowed from a drama, which had ceased to betray signs of the origin from the old play of winter and summer. Moreover there is not the slightest reason to doubt that the circumstances in India were all favourable to the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

growth of an independent drama, and to assert derivation from Greece is not a legitmate proceeding (see Winternitz, V. O. J. xxiii. 103 et seq. ; Oldenburg G.G.A. 1909 pp. 66 et seq.) It is another question whether or not an independent Indian Drama may have received an influence from the Greek theatre : on that subject no conclusive evidence has yet been adduced.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Hillebrandt ... "Vedische Mythologie."
2. Windisch ... "Der Griechische Einfluss in Indischen Drama" (verh. od. 5, Internat. Or. Cong., Berlin, 1882, II., ii., 3.)
3. Pischel ... "The Home of the Puppet Play."
4. Dean Milman ... "Sanskrit Poetry" in Quarterly Review, 1831.
5. Levi, Sylvain ... "Le Theatre Indien"
6. Wilson, H. H. ... "Select Specimens of the Theatre of the Hindus."
7. Haas, G. C. O. ... "Dasa-Rupa."
8. Williams Jackson ... "Certain Dramatic Elements in Sanskrit Plays with parallels in English Drama," in American Journal of Philology, xix, pp. 241-254,
9. Farnell ... "Cults of the Greek States."
10. Huizinga ... "Die Vidushaka in Lit. Indische Toonul."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

11. Schmidt ... "Beitrage zur Ind. Erotik."
12. Von Gutschmid ... "Die Konigsnamen in die Apocryphen Apostelgeschichten."
13. Levi, Sylvain .. 'Quid de Græcis Veterum Indorum Monumenta Tradiderint."
14. Hall ... "Vasabadatta."
15. Z. D. M. G., Band 14, (1860), p. 296, Band 64 (1910) pp. 534 et seq.
16. Indian Antiquary, 1900, xxx, p. 287, xxxiv, p. 200 et seq.
17 Weber, Indische Studien, vol xviii, p. 492 ; xiii, p. 354 ff.
18. Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics, Vol. IV , Art. "Drama."
19. R. Bohme ... "Indische Dramatik" in Vossische Zeitung, 1903.
20. Francesco Cimmine "Studii sul teatro indiano."
21. Lowis H. Gray ... "Literary Studies on the Sanskrit Novel."
22. Do ... "Sanskrit Novel and Sanskrit Drama" in W. Z. K. M., 1904.
23. Hall, F., ... "Fragments of Three Early Dramatists of the Hindus, Bhasa, Romila and Somila" in J. A. S. of Bengal, vol. xxviii, 1896.
24. Hertel, Johannes ... "Der Ursprung des indischen Dramas und Epos" in W. Z. K. M., 18 (1904).
25. Kielhorn, F. ... "Senskrit Plays as preserved in inscriptions." J. R. A. S. 1891; Epigraphia Indica, 5 (1899).
26. Klein, J, A., ... "Das Indische Drama" in his Geschiche der Drama, vol. 3, Leipzig, 1866.
27. Leumann, Ernst, in Z. D. M. G., 42 (1888) pp. 151-198.
28. Neve, F., ... "Les dramas heroiques et mythologiques de l'Inde," in Museon, 1 (1882).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

29. Winternitz ... "The Mahabharata and the Drama" in J. R. A. S., 1903 ; V. O. J. vol xxiii, p. 103 et seq.

30. Lubaty, Josof ... "On the Development of the Indian Drama and its relation to the Greek Drama (chiefly on the hetairoi of the Hindu and the Greek Drama).

31, Frazer, R W., ... "A Literary History of India,"

32. Henry, Victor ... "Les Litteratures de lt'Inde."

33. Oldenberg, H., ... "Die Literatur des Alten Indien."

34. Schroeder, L. von ... "Indiens Literatur und Cultur."

35. Fritze, Ludwig ... "Indische Theater."

36. H. B. Bhide ... "Bhasa's Swapna-Vasabadatta."

37. Journal of the Hellenic Studies, 1906 pp. 191, et seq.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BOOK FOUR

INDEPENDENT EVOLUTION OF RELIGION, PHILOSOPHY, MYTHOLOGY, AND FABLES IN INDIA AND GREECE.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER XI.

RELIGION.

Growth of Parallel Religious Ideas in Greece and India.

The first thing that strikes us on glancing over a map of the Religions of the globe, is their multiplicity and diversity. Creeds, rites, moral precepts or simple religious observances; fetichism, animism, polytheism, dualism, monotheism, pantheism; ritual obligations passing from crime to heroism, from prostitution to spotless purity, from cruel immolation of others to complete sacrifice of self—all principles and forms, produce at first sight the effect of a confused mingling of incongruous phenomena, to which it seems very rash to ascribe beforehand any element in common. More than this, we may lay down as a general rule that nothing is so tenacious as a religion, nothing more obstinately defies proscription and all attempts at extirpation, nothing resists with more constancy the contradictory demonstrations of palpable reality. History supplies examples of these, which are most appalling Nevertheless the number of religions which have become extinct or disappeared is great. Buddhism after having been for ages the popular and official religion of Hindusthan, from a certain date almost suddenly vanishes, and that, as it would seem, for persecution

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

having been directed against its votaries. The grand religion of Zarathustra, one of the most beautiful and interesting of antiquity, at present numbers only a few hundreds of professors, and is on the verge of extinction The Graeco-Roman, Germanic, and Scandinavian mythologies—the Semitic polytheisms of Nineveh, Babylon, Byblos, Tyre and Carthage, the rich pantheon of Ancient Egypt—the solar worship of the Incas—all these are dead, gone for ever. And we could add to this funeral list other names less known. So that religions exhibit this double phenomena of a vitality which we might suppose indestructible and of a tendency to decay which frequently ends in complete annihilation.

The ancients concerned themselves with religion itself, independently of its historic forms. For them, in fact, religion had no history. It would be impossible to give this name to myths relating how younger gods were substituted for more ancient dieties, like those which told of the dethronement of Uranus, to be replaced by Kronos, and of Kronos again dispossessed by Zeus or Jupiter, These revolutions among their dieties formed a part of the traditional mythology which the thinkers of antiquity rarely openly combatted.

Now, all studies of religious subjects tend now-a-days towards the solving of a particular problem, of which no very perfect or precise idea has yet been formed, but which nevertheless seems to be the end and aim of all investigations. The works of pure archæology such as those of Kuhn, Preller, De Rossi,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

furnish materials for the building up of the Science quite as much as the more theoretic writings of De Bunsen, Ewald, Nicolas or De Pressenesé. The moving spirit of most of these works and of others of the same style connects them with different Schools, opinions, or sometimes even with different sects. The religious element leaves its stamp upon nearly all the fruits of a people's civilisation, the impression varying in depth according to periods and crises. If we enquire into the remote past or into the East, the pretensions to independence on the part of the ancient religions is still more decided. One cannot credit the popular belief of ancient Greece that her Gods came to her from Egypt, it is a supposition of Herodotus and nothing more. That personal opinion of the historian has no more weight than that of the linguists of former days, who insisted that all languages came from the Hebrews, because forsooth when creating the things of Paradise for Adam, God had given them Hebrew names; we know now, how tongues formed themselves and that Jewish is one of the latest. We also know that their Adam and his Paradise are myths which reached them from without, originating with people who did not speak Hebrew. Herodotus' opinion has been refuted in the same manuer; from the many and repeated searches into archæology we learn that the Greek-worships were local and independent of each other; they were not the perpetuation of a foreign and distant origin, but that in every part of the country legends were told which established the autochthony

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

of the religion practised there. The earliest discovered points of reference were Crete and Thrace, which were in fact two shining centres of diffusion of the worships of the Pelasgians and the Hellenes; but nothing proved that these worships had come from Upper Asia to settle in Thrace or in the island of the Cretans. On the contrary it was related that Jupiter was bred in the island of Crete and Orpheus, whom modern science has recognised as Ribhu (Arbhu) of the Veda, was supposed to have been born in a European country and thence to have departed with the Argonauts in quest of the Golden Fleece. Each Greek divinity was regarded as the founder of his or her own worship; Juno at Argos; Apollo at Delphi and Delos; Neptune and Pallas at Athenè and so forth.

The Persians attributed religion to God as its author. This "principle of life and knowledge," which they called Ahura-Mazda, a word which the Greeks made Oromazdes and the modern Persian Ormuzd, had himself dictated to his faithful servant Zarathustra, the sacred formulas on which the religion and civilisation of the world should rest. Later, when the Persians were brought into contact with the Indians, on the one hand and with the Greeks on the other, they only regarded the religion of either as foreign and hostile worships. In their eyes the Greeks were the barbarians and odious idolaters; in the eyes of Cambyses ancient Egypt was equally despised; as for the Indians we know from the Zenda-Vesta that their chosen gods were the very same

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

which the Persians called demons, whereas they again plunged in hell those Ahuras which to the Persians were the supreme conceptions of divinity. Then the Persians carried fierce wars against the ungodly, upsetting their idols and burning their temples wherever the politics of Darius and the passions of Xerxes led them.

Religions have proceeded one out of the other. Not only are the forms of worship in each one not original, not only are the symbols found to have crept successively into each worship, retaining and transmitting to succeeding centuries all the outward signs, which at no time underwent more than the most superficial alterations, but the mystic or rather the metaphysical doctrine also, which is hidden under these veils, and which we might term the divine element in religions, has remained unchanged since the remotest days until ours, vivifying those symbolic figures, rites and formulas which constitute its outward and visible signs. At present we know for certain that most, if not all the worships of ancient Greece originated in Asia. How did they light upon the continent of Europe? which roads did they follow? This is an important but secondary question, one not solved yet, though we are aware that Crete, the archipaelago and the countries north of Greece, were as many roads which brought the Hellenes their gods. Be that as it may, every modern scholar now admits that the distinction, which up till quite recently, archæology made between the Pelasgian gods and the Hellenic is illusory and cannot

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

be put under two distinctly separate historic priods. Each succeeding year finds one of these gods drawn to his origin by bonds that cannot be disclaimed. That origin is not Egyptian, that is Asiatic; and in Asia, it is not to be found with the Semites, nor even with the Indo-Persians but in a more ancient centre, which was first occupied by the Aryan race and ultimately produced alike Persians, Indians and Greeks.

From this centre sprang at two different but not distant periods, perhaps even contemporaneously, the religions of Persia and India. The common origin of these two great religious systems of Asia was brought to light by the exertions of our modern orientalists and archaeologists. There is not only the most striking analogy between the oldest doctrines and symbols of the Avesta and the Veda, but in the first mentioned of these sacred works there lingers the memory of the northern origins of the Persian Mazdeism. But still there is no reason for believing that the doctrine attributed to Zoroaster orginated in the Veda; we must therefore assume that they both issued from a common source. The Avesta gives the name of this source and its geographical position *viz.* in the countries of Cugda and Bàgdh (Sogdiana and Bactriana). The hymns of the Veda do not mention it or make doubtful allusions to it; but the commentaries of the Veda, which themselves belong to a remote period and are written in the Vedic tongue, are more explicit; they marshal before our eyes, the Aryan populations of India, coming from the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

north-west with their creeds and their gods. Those same gods are to be found in Zoroaster's book and the metaphysical conception which animated those figures is also the same. The common origin of Parsism and Brahminism grows manifestly clear, the deeper, conscience penetrates into recent discoveries.

We must also bear in mind this fact; that more we learn about the old Germanic and Scandinavian religions and the popular traditions which still hover in the European atmosphere, the plainer we see their bond of unity with Asia. The successive religions of the West never accomplished a total extinction of the old traditions in the Aryan memory; they exist in countless numbers in Germany, in France, in Russia, in Scandinavia. Every mountain gorge of Europe teems with recollections, every upheaval tells of buried tongues, both may be linked into an intelligible chain. Greece also not with standing the extent of her pagan period and her subsequent vehemence of her Christian creed, still cherises in popular rhymes, the legends which are unmistakably pre,—Hellenic and which from all appearance relate to the first Aryan migrations from Asia. Such for example is the legend of Charos whose name so often appears in popular Greek lore. This Charos is the god of death; he has been and is still being confounded with Charon, with whom he has scarcely anything in common; whereas almost all his attributes recall the Kâla of the Indians. It would be useful to compile them, just as archæologists fit

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

together broken carvings and inscriptions. With such landmarks and towers of observation, we could easily trace a map of the earliest Aryan migrations and follow the progress of the religious ideas after their emergence from the cradle, At any rate, we are now certain that this differsion look place at some remote time and that all those ancient worships pertained, like those of Greece, Italy, Persia and India to one same system or rather to one primordial unity.

Thus the Greek religion which was destined one day to attain great development, was not at first separated from the other Indo-German religions by any great differences. The proof of this may be found in what is still known of the religion of Pelasgi, whose names denote a *period* rather than a race. The statement that they worshipped the God of Heaven on their sacred mountains without images and under no definite name, does not warrant the inference that their cultus was purer than that which succeeded and was monotheistic, but simply means that they still regarded and worshipped their gods, as nature-beings, and if they made no images of them, they were nevertheless not without fetishes. Some sanctuaries of this Pelasgian Zeus continued to exist in later times and one that at Dodona in Epirus even remained in high honour up to a recent period. In Arcadia and Messenia, human sacrifices were offered to him. It was not till afterwards that the institution of the Olympic games, and the protection of Sparta gave to the ancient Zeus worship in Elis, the high significance

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

which made the region itself a holy land and raised the temple to be one of the principal sanctuaries of all the Hellenes. "But whatever be the resemblances," says Dr. Tiele, "of the Greek religion in origin and character to kindred religions, especially to the Vedic and Germanic, and though in the Pelasgian period, at any rate, it reached no higher level, it soon advanced in development above them all."

As we have already noticed, that the origin of the Greek religion should be ultimately traced to Asia, so we also see in it the first fair fruits of the fusion of the Indo-Germanic and the Aryan with the Semitic and Hamitic elements—the dawn of a new era. It is often possible in the myths and forms of the Greek gods still to distinguish very clearly between the national and foreign elements. Thus in the myth of Zeus, his contest with Kronos, like that of Kronos with Ouranos, his absolute victory over the powers of nature, his unlimited sovereignty are of Semitic origin; while his contest with Prometheus and his human passions and attributes come from Indo-Germanic sources. The beneficent Dêmêter, the fruitful mother-earth, with her daughter Korê, the blooming spring begotten by Zeus, protector of agriculture and giver of abundance, is originally Greek; while the sombre queen of the underworld, which becomes by Poseidon, the mother of Persephonê, goddess of death, must be a foreign diety. In the same way Greek theology also possesses two representations of the world of the dead. According to one, the Semitic,

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

it lay within the earth and there the departed lead a life of shadows, without spirit or consciousness, which was however a melancholy continuation of their earthly careers. The other, the Indo-Germanic placed it in the west, at the setting of the sun, where the privileged were admitted to Elysium or the islands of the blessed. These different representations, it was endeavoured as far as possible, to combine.

In some cases, the union of these dissimilar elements was never successfully effected. The difference between the chaste maidenly Artemis, protectress of innocence and honesty, hostile to everything savage and lewd and the blood-thirsty and sensual goddess of Taurus, Asia Minor and Crete, was always felt vividly even by the Greeks. Generally however the fusion is so complete that it is hardly possible to separate the foreign from the national elements. This is the case, for example with Dionysos, Apollo and Athené. Thus whatever be the meaning of the name Kronos, to the derivations proposed by Dr. Kuhn, who has recently added another to the suggestion of a doubtful Sanskrit word Krâno (creating for himself) [vide Ueber Entwickelungsstufen des Mythenbildung, p. 148], it is certain that it has nothing to do with Chronos, "time," and that the god who mutilates his father and eats his children, is of genuinely North-Semitic origin.

Megasthenes tells us a good deal about the Hindu representative of Dionysos. According to him, there were Dionysiac festivals in honour of the god Siva, who

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

belongs where flourishes the wine, the Açwaka district, north of the Kabul river (see Düncker, iii, p. 327; Schroeder, loc. cit. p. 361; Arrian calls (Siva) Dionysos. The Indo-Germanic character of Prometheus-myth has been shown by Kuhn. The spirit of the myth, as it was worked out by the Greeks is completely non-Semitic. If the name Athena really corresponds to the Sanskrit *Ahanâ*, the dawning and Athenaia to *ahania*, "the day-bright," as Prof. Max Müller supposes, we should have to regard her also as an Indo-Germanic goddess. (vide E. Curtius, "Die Greichische Gotterlehre vom Geschichtlichen standpunkt in the Preuss. Jahrbb. July 1875.)

But the poetic and philosophical feeling of this richly endowed people, the creative power of the Greek mind as displayed, for instance, in their treatment of the myth of Prometheus, which became in their hands the vehicle for profound and elevated thoughts or in the manner in which they raised the nature-myth of Dêmeter and Persephônê to be the expression of a genuine human feeling and ennobled the mystic significance which had already attached to it on the other hand. But it nowhere comes into view more clearly than in a comparison of dieties such as Hermes or Aphroditê with the divine beings of Indo-Germanic or Semitic origin from which they have sprung. Hermes, once the hound of the gods, the god of the wind and the changes of light and darkness which it produces, the great enchanter and conductor of souls, becomes

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

among the Greeks, the messenger and right hand of Zeus, the mediator between Him and men, the ideal herald, the god of graceful speed, of music, of eloquence, of philosophy. Hermes is identical with Sarameyos the nāmes of the two dogs of Yama, the god of death, the mythic watch-dogs in the Veda. Max Müller doubts whether Sarama their mother, the messenger of Indra, who goes to fetch back the stolen cows was a dog. But the Sarameyos was certainly so. Hermes possesses no Semitic trait. His original physical significance as a god of wind perfectly explains all the myths, about him, such as the stealing of Apollo's cows, the slaying of Argus, his combat with Stentor, and all his attributes as guardian of the clouds, guide of the shades, herald of the gods, god of music and eloquence etc.

"It has long been known," says Hopkins in his "Religion of India," "that Sivaite phallic worship was not borrowed from the Southerners, as it was once imagined and we venture with some scholars to believe that it was due rather to late Greek influence than to that of any native wild tribe. As has been very elaborately discussed, Greek influence is clearly reflected in India's architecture. Hellenic bas-reliefs representing Bacchic scenes and the love god are occassionally found. Siva is sometimes associated with the Greek cult of Eros and Aphrodite." This statement of Hopkins, mainly based on the learned but misguided disquisitions of Weber and Schroeder, is not borne out by facts. The Hindus had neither any occasion nor the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

slightest inclination to introduce Greek dieties into their Pantheon. There may be similarities in the virtues of some of the Greek and Hindu gods and goddesses. But this may be explained away by the fact that both the nations borrowed their Pantheon from the same Indo-Germanic source. So, turning to the other side of the question : "What influence has India had upon Western cults and beliefs ?" We experience the same difficulty. The worship that substituted idols for ideal-forms, we have to trace back to the end of the Vedic period. It is not however a mark of early Brahminism nor is it a pronounced feature before the age of Buddhism. But in Buddha's time or soon after, flourished the worship of images and with it, the respect for relics. The latter feature of the new religion made necessary shrines to keep the holy objects, sacred museums, which soon became the formal stupas. Fully developed they became the great religious buildings affected by Buddhism with their idol-service, prostrations, repititions of prayers etc. From this source may have been derived many of the details of the Roman Catholic worship, which appears to have taken from Buddhism, the rosary, originally a mark of the Sivaite. [It is interesting as showing incidentally the close connection between Buddhism and Saivism in other than philosophical aspects, that the first Indian grotto-temples mentioned by foreigners in the 3rd century B. C. was one which contained a statue of Siva (wide Weber, Indische Skizzen, p. 86, n.)] By what is, to say

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the least an extraordinary concidence, each of these churches whether Buddhistic or Roman Catholic, is conspicuous for its use of holy-water, choirs, sacred pictures, tonsure, vestments, the orders of monks and the vows of monastic system. In Lamaism, there is also the tiara-crowned Pope, and the transubstantiation theory, the reverence to virgin and child, confessions, fasts, purgatory etc (vide Rhys-Davids, Hibbert Lectures, p. 193). The most curious loan made by the Roman and Greek churches, is however the quasi-worship of Gautama Buddha himself (in so far as a Romanist worships his Saints) ; for under the cover of Barlaam and Josaphat story, Buddha has found a niche as a saint in the row of canonised Catholic worthies, and has his Saint-Day in the Calendar of Greek and Roman Churches (vide Bohlen, Altes Indien, i. 334) Besides external phases of religious cult, India has given a certain class of literary works (see, Indische Studien, iii, 128). It has been claimed also that the Logos doctrine was imported from India. In the Brahmanic period, the Rig-Vedic *vac*, speech, becames more and more like the Greek Logos and in this period it may truthfully be said that "Word was God." In Greece, on the other hand, the conception of Logos begins with Heraclitus, passes on to the Stoics ; is adopted by Philo ; becomes a prominent feature of neo-Platonism ; and re-appears in the Gospel of St. John. It is legitimate to infer that Heraclitus might have received the idea indirectly from contemporary Eastern philosophers.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

This theory first propounded by Weber was amplified by Garbe. (For fuller discussions on the subject, see Chapter xii, Philosophy). There is also similarity between the other forms of early Greek and Hindu philosophy "Both Thales and Parmenides were anticipated by Hindu sages and the Eleatic school seems to be but a reflexion of the Upanishad. The doctrines of Anaximander and Heractitus are not known first in Greece and they are evidently borrowed from India. Before the sixth century B. C. all the religious-philosophical ideas of Pythagoras were current in India." (vide L. von Schrœder, Pythagoras). But as we have already said that these are accidental coincidences and it can not be definitively asserted that either the Hindus or the Greeks borrowed consciously from each other. For example, we may say that religious immorality, the excess of Sakti worship, is not peculiar to the Hindus. If one ask how the morality of India as a whole compares with that of other countries, we reply that including religious excesses, it stands level with the personal morality of Greece in her best days and without the religiously (Hindu) sensual element it is on a par with that of London or New York. The Hindu sectarian cults are often strangely like those of Greece in details, which must revert to a like, though not necessarily mutual, source of primitive superstition. Even the sacred free bulls, which roam at large look like old familiar ones in ancient Greece (Plato, Kritias, 119); and we have dared to question whether Long's

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

"bull-roarers" might not be sought in the command that the priest should make the bull roar at the sacrifice, and in the verse of the Rig-Veda which says that the priests "beget the Dawn by means of the roar of a bull." (viii, 79, 4).

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1 Harrison, T.E. ... "Prolegomena to the Study of Greek Religion."
2. Burnouf Emile ... "The Science of Religions."
3. Burnou F. Emile ... "Essai sur la Veda."
4. Reville, Albert ... "Prolegomena to the History of Religions."
5. Max Muller, F. ... "Contribution to the Science of Mythology."
6. Lang, A. ... "Myth, Ritual and Religion."
7. Renan, Ernest ... "Studies in Religious History."
8. Murray-Mitchell, T. ... "Hinduism, Past and Present."
9. Deussen, Paul ... "Outlines of Indian Philosophy."
10. Keith, A.B ... "Vedic Index of Names and Subjects."
11. Encylopædia of Religion and Ethics, art : Hinduism.
12. Farnell ... "Cults of the Greek States."
13. Gomperz, Th. ... "Greek Thinkers."
14. Muller, K.O. .. "Literature of Ancient Greece."
15. Lotze ... "Outlines of the Philosophy of Religion."
16. Winternitz ... "Geschichteder Indischen Litteratur." Band I.
17. Tiele, C.P. ... "Outlines of the History of Ancient Religions."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

18. Raoscher, W. H. ... "Juno und Hera."
19. Mahaffy, J. P. ... "Social Life in Greece from Homer to Menander."
20. Heffter, M.W. ... "Die Religion die Griechen und Romer"
21. Hartung, J.A. ... "Die Religion und Mythelogic Griechen."
22. Hopkins ... "Religion of India."
23. Hardy, Spence ... "Christianity and Buddhism."
24. Pfleiderer ... "Philosophy and Development of Religion."
25. Hegel ... "Philosophy of Religion."
26. Barth ... "The Religions of India."
27. Oldenberg ... "Die Religion des Veda."
28. Pischel and Geldner ... "Vedische Studien."
29. Bergaigne, A. ... "La Religion Vedique."
30. Muir ... "Original Sanskrit Texts."
31. Max Muller, W. ... "Chips from a German Workshop."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTER XII

PHILOSOPHY

General Resemblance of Philosophical Ideas in Greece and India.

It is a suggestive fact that the dawn of the scientific speculation in Greece should be coincident with a great religious movement in the East. The sixth century B.C. was not only the epoch when cosmical phenomena were extricated from theological explanations, but also the epoch when the doctrines of Buddha gathered up the scattered beliefs of Brahmanic polytheism into one energetic synthesis of monotheism; and according to the German critics, it was about this time the polytheism of the Hebrews gave place to monotheism, Elohim to Jahveh. In fact, the great wave of this sixth century is one of progress. The monotheistic tendency visible in Greece, as elsewhere, the Gods gradually lose their independent autocratic position under Zeus, who in later systems becomes Intelligence and Goodness.

The early Greek philosophy is represented by the Ionian, the Pythagorean and the Eleatic Schools. In the Ionian, we see the predominance of the Empirical Method, in the Pythagorean School, we see the Mathematical Method; in the Eleatic School, lastly, both the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

concrete varieties and the abstract quantities are set aside for the speculative insight, which sees the One in the Many and endeavours to construct the Many from the One. "Eastern philosophy, as far as we know it," says Mr. Lewes in his "History of Philosophy." "seems to have been a traditional development; but the early Greek had no real predecessor from whom to learn. Thales and other Ionic thinkers fixed upon common agencies, water, fire, air etc., and tried to reconstruct the world out of these." Dr. Erdmann on the other hand asserts that "the task of apprehending its own nature in thought, can only tempt the human mind, and indeed it is only then equal to it, when it is conscious of its own intrinsic dignity. And as in the East, except among the Jews, this point is not reached, we must not be induced to talk of a pre-Hellenic philosophy or worse still pre-Hellenic *systems* either by the rules of propriety or external decorum enunciated by the Chinese sages, or by the pantheistic and atheistic doctrines, which the Indian spirit attains in the Mimansa and in the Kapila's teachings in the Samkhya or by the intellectual exercises to which it rises in the Nyaya and finally by the confused semi-religious and the semi-physical doctrines of the ancient Persians and of Egypt. For since, it is the Greek ear that first catches the 'gyothi seantor,' philosophising *i.e.*, the attempt to comprehend the nature of the human mind in western or at least in Greek parlance, is called 'thinking,' and the history of Philosophy begins with the Philosophy of the Greeks."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

This statement of Dr. Erdmann, we must acknowledge is more or less founded on unsound basis and is not corroborated by later historical researches and investigations.

The Questions as to the Oriental origin of Greek Philosophy, discussed.

Turning to the question of the oriental origin of the Greek Philosophy, we find that the Greeks were early inclined to ascribe to the Eastern nations, a share in the origin of their Philosophy; but in the most ancient period, certain isolated doctrines merely were thus derived from the East. As far as our information extends, not the Greeks, but the Orientals were the first to attribute such an origin to Greek Philosophy generally. The Jews of the Alexandrian School, educated under Greek influences, sought by means of this theory to explain the supposed harmony of their sacred writings with the doctrines of the Hellenes, agreeable to their own standpoint and interests, and in the same manner, the Egyptian priests, after they had become acquainted under the Ptolemies, with the Greek Philosophy, made great boast of the wisdom which not only prophets and poets, but also philosophers, were said to have acquired from them. Somewhat later, the theory gained admittance among the Greeks themselves. We however find nothing in Herodotus as to an Egyptian origin of Greek Philosophy. In regard to religion, on the other hand, he not only maintains that certain Greek cults and doctrines (especially the worship of Dionysos)

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

were imported from Egypt to Greece, but says in a general manner that the Pelasgi at first adored their divinities simply under the name of the gods and afterwards received the particular names of these gods from Egypt. That this assertion is chiefly founded on the statements of the Egyptian priests, appears probable from Chapters L and LIV. As the priests then represented themselves to be the founders of the Greek religion, so at a later period, they claimed to be the founders of Greek Philosophy.

So, for the purpose of this enquiry, we have to look not merely to ancient accounts, but likewise to the principal modern researches into the subject, for the former are extremely unsatisfactory and their deficiencies require to be supplied by a variety of acute and learned combinations. Much consequently, on this point, rests on purely general principles, and the probabilities, which have been drawn and are still drawn from the relations which it is conceived, existed between Greece and the East. To some, it has appeared to be a very natural supposition that, because oriental culture flowed down to and was adopted by the later Greeks, as also philosophical doctrines, either case implies some connexion and community between the Greek and Oriental intellectual development. Who could be so foolish as to deny this latter proposition generally? But before any legitimate inference can be drawn therefrom, for our purpose, it is necessary to distinguish an earlier and later influence of the East upon Greece.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The earlier belongs to those distant times, when Greece was peopled from Asia, with its first inhabitants and to the subsequent colonisation from Asia in the direction of the first migration of the Nations. Out of these emigrations was originally formed the people, which became known to us in historical times as Greeks and then was first laid the basis of a distinct character, between the nations of the East and the West. The first colonists of Greece were unquestionably from the East and brought with them into their new settlements a general oriental character. Subsequently such a contrast was established between those who had emigrated and those who had remained behind, that the Greeks called the latter Barbarians. They had different customs, different languages. The later influence took place at the time when the Greek nation were already constituted a people, no longer receiving into itself any foreign element.

It is this later influence alone which concerns our enquiry; for there can be no question of philosophy in the first formation of a nation. Nevertheless a short examination of the former will be useful towards enabling us to determine the latter more exactly. Whatever these wanderers brought with them from their original homes in Greece, became the basis of their language, whose affinity with the Eastern tongue is distinctly traceable. From the same source, they derived the principles of arts necessary to life; and whatever can be pointed out in their institutions and mythology as

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

bearing an Oriental cast was doubtless acquired by the Greeks in this early period of their national existence. This is the probable extent of all that the primitive settlers and subsequent colonists imparted into Greece from their eastern homes. But the principal points for our present purpose are religious sentiments and ideas and scientific enquiries. As to religious ideas, it does not appear that they should have been either eagerly sought after by the Greeks, or willingly communicated by the 'barbarians': for man, generally is not ready to lay open the secrets of his inmost soul, and to reveal the religious hopes and fears by which he is swayed, or anxious to learn those of others. The Greeks moreover seem to have been little alive to or little interested in religious ideas specifically different from their own. Of this Æschylus and Herodotus afford ample proof, specially the latter, who, it is true, gives us many accounts of foreign religious rites, all which, however, he had viewed through a purely Greek light. Still more disposed are we to doubt that the Greeks received from the East any philosophical communications. In general, the communication of philosophy is exceedingly difficult; and even in the present day, we see how possible it is for a particular system to be confined exclusively to a single people, without the neighbouring nations receiving from it the slightest impulse. We are also inclined to suppose a difference in kind between the inner man of the Greek and the 'barbarian,' such as would make it little probable that the Greek would be

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

disposed to learn from the Oriental. There is no trace moreover, in the oldest times of philosophy of any Greek having made or procured a translation of an Egyptian or Indian work. Still less was it in the power of the Greek philosophers to read such works in the original as to understand any scientific instruction orally delivered in a foreign tongue. We must doubt the desire and aptness of the Greeks to learn of the Orientals.

It now becomes necessary to test the value of the transmitted statements. The statements of the Greek writers respecting the foreign teachers of their nation in philosophy, are collectively far from numerous and individually rest on any but the best authority. In the older authorities Plato and Aristotle, there is nothing of the kind. Plato does, it is true, occasionally mention Egyptian Myths and puts into the mouths of the Egyptians, wise and profound sentiments; but he himself expressly tells us that this is not to be taken seriously and to the letter (Phædr. 275). Even very recently the suggestion has been again thrown out, that Plato might probably have borrowed his philosophy from Egypt. (vide A. W. Schlegel, Preface to the Bhagwad Gita). After the time of Aristotle however, a better acquaintance with the East was established; traces were discovered therein of civilisation earlier than that of Greece; and as the writers were unable to imagine the existence of a civilisation independent and different from their own, it was only natural for them to

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

suppose that the olden Greeks had learned from the Indians, in the same manner that the modern Greeks had their enlightenment from their forefathers. Moreover, the wild phantasy of the East began now, to find its way into history and traditions were seriously put forward as those of the Neo-Plato-nists, which no one in the present day would make use of collectively. Still more liable to suspicion is the assertion that Pythagoras derived his philosophy from his intercourse with the East. It is wholly unsupported by historical authorities. No one acquainted with the degree in which the marvellous prevails in the statements concerning Pythagoras, will be disposed to build at all upon the accounts given of his travels in Syria, Babylonia, Persia, India and even to the Thracians and the Druids in Gaul; they all rest on equal warranty. However the conjectures of the earliest Greeks as to the Egyptian origin of the Pythegorean Philosophy had reference solely to the doctrine of the metempsychosis —of which Herodotus gave it as his opinion that it originally came from Egypt. Herodotus proceeds on the supposition that the Egyptians were the first who taught the soul's immortality. By this opinion of Herodotus, we are no more bound than by that other of his that the Greek gods were indebted to Egypt for their origin. Fr. Schlegel, on the other hand, in his "Sprache u. Weisheit d. Indier," p. iii, says, "in this way (*i.e.* in a moral sense) we find in the Pythagorean doctrine, the notion of the metempsychosis, with all its

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

oriental accessories, affording certain proof that it is not of Greek origin." Now, assuredly no one of those who make the Greeks receive everything from the East, will go to such a length as to maintain that the moral sentiment too was transplanted from the former to the latter. Besides Fr. Schlegel is not bold enough to bring Pythagoras himself into India, but makes the metempsychosis come to Greece from India by way of Egypt; and yet he is of opinion that between the Indian and Egyptian form of this dogma, there is a vast difference. How then the Pythagorean form of it could have acquired its strong resemblance to the Indian?

Furthermore, there is yet one doctrine of the ancient philosophy of Greece, with respect to which distinct statements are found in old writers, assigning to it an Eastern origin—the Atomic Theory. Posidonius, the Stoic asserted that this doctrine was derived from a Sidonian Moschus or Mochus, who lived prior to the Trojan war (Strabo, xvi, 367). Now, nothing it is true, was known of the manner in which Leucippus, who passes for the first Greek professor of atomism, could have come into contact with the Phoenicians; or if not he, another advocate of the same doctrine Democritus, who according to his own declaration, had travelled much both elsewhere and to the East, although even he is far from admitting that his doctrinal views were the fruit of his eastern travels. Instead of rejecting at once, these loose conjectures, as wholly untenable, an attempt, on the contrary has been made

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

to corroborate them, by the remark that the atomistic notions do exist among the Indians also and possibly these are they, which found their way into Greece through Persia (vide Fr. Schlegel, ibid, p. 118). But the Atomic Theory appears to be the wholly natural offspring of the advanced mathematical knowledge of the Greeks and its application to the observed phenomena of nature.

Even of the philosophers belonging to the maturity of the Socratic schools, it has been asserted that they introduced many doctrines into Greece derived from foreign instruction. The growth of the Socratic schools was such, that we can recognise the germ of nearly all their systems, in the doctrines of the earlier Greeks; and it is only an utter ignorance of the intimate relationship of the Socratic tenets, with the entire mode of Greek thought, that can be moved, by an anecdote, resting on the very weakest authority of Aristoxenus (vide Euseb. Præp. Er. xi, 3) to believe for one moment, that Socrates was indebted for the whole, or at least a portion of his doctrines, to an Indian traveller, who is made, we know how, to visit Athens. Lastly, much stress has been laid on the fact that the sceptic Pyrrho, who had in India intercourse with the Gymnosophists and in Persia with the Magi, and an occasional tenet or maxim has been pointed out in his system of doctrines as admitting a comparison with Eastern opinions: but those tenets can be proved to have been well known in Greece, antecedently to his time, so that even although

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Pyrrho had become first acquainted with them in India or Persia, he could not have introduced them into his native countries as novelties. We do not therefore find any statement historically established, constraining us to admit in the flourishing age of Greek Philosophy, the presence of any foreign influence on its development. A certain general resemblance will always be found between the various evolutions of philosophical ideas; for the universal effort of the human mind to attain to scientific insight must necessarily give rise to a similarity of results; and in most instances nothing beyond a general resemblance has been pointed out. In matter of details, a profound and searching enquiry is indispensable; and the superficial judgement of a mere dilettanti avowedly to be rejected. Thus to take one example: The esoteric cosmology, whose simple doctrine is this that in reality then is no manifold world, but only Brahman, and that what we consider as the world is mere illusion, similar to *mrga tirshnika*, which disappears when we approach it. There are many similes in the Vedanta to illustrate this illusive character of the world, but the best of them is perhaps, when Sankara compares our life with a long dream. "The life is a dream,"—this has been the thought of many wise men from Pindar and Sophocles to Shakespeare and Calderon de la Barca, but no body has better explained this idea, than Sankara. And indeed the moment when we die, may be to nothing so similar as to be awakening from a long dream. This was the way the Indian

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

thinkers went and by similar way shown by Parmenides, Plato came to the same truth, when knowing and teaching that this world is a world of shadows. The accord here of Platonism and Vedantism is wonderful, but both had grasped the great metaphysical truth by intuition ; their tenet is true, but both arrived at the same conclusion by independent thinking.

Dr. Zeller's Criticism of the Theories of Gladisch and Roth : The most important result is supposed to be derived from the internal affinity of the Greek systems with Oriental doctrines. But even the two most distinguished advocates of the theory are not agreed as to the precise meaning of this affinity. Gladisch in his "Die Religion und Philosophie," on the one hand thinks it evident that the principal pre-Socratic systems reproduced without any material alteration the theories of the universe of the five chief oriental notions. The Philosophy of the Chinese, he considers reappears in Pythagoreism ; that of the Hindus in the Eleatics ; that of the Persians in Heracleitus ; that of the Egyptians in Empedocles ; that of the Jews in Anaxagoras. Roth in his "Geschichte unserer abendländischen Philosophie," on the other hand no less distinctly affirms that the ancient Greek speculation arose out of Egyptian creeds, intermingled though not to any great extent except in the cases of Democritus and Plato with the ideas of Zoroaster. In Aristotle, he says, Greek Philosophy first freed itself from these influences : but in Neo-Platonism Egyptian speculation, once more renewed

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

its youth, while at the same time, the Zoroastrian doctrines with a certain admixture of Egyptian notions, produced Christianity.

If we examine impartially the historical facts, we shall find ourselves to reject both these theories and the improbability of an Eastern origin and character with regard to Greek Philosophy generally will more and more appear. It may happen that not only particular notions and customs, but whole series of them will appear to bear resemblance to another series, to some other sphere of civilisation ; it may also happen that fundamental conceptions may seem to repeat themselves without thus affording adequate proof that they are historically inter-connected. Under analogous conditions of development and specially between races originally related to each other, many points of contact invariably arise, even when these races have no actual intercourse ; chance often brings out surprising similarities in details. For instance, it must have been very astonishing to the followers of Alexander, to find among the Brahmins not only their Dionysus and Heracles, but also their Hellenic philosophy (cp. the accounts of Megathens, Aristobulas, Onesicritus, Nearchus and Strabo) ; to hear of water being the origin of the world, as with Thales ; of Diety permeating all things, as with Heracleitus ; of a transmigration of souls as with Pythagoras and Plato ; of five elements as with Aristotle ; of the prohibition of flesh diet as with Empedocles and Orpheus ; and no doubt Herodotus and his successors

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

must have been often inclined to derive Greek doctrine and usages from Egypt. But for us, all this is not sufficient proof that Heracleitus, Thales, Plato, and Aristotle borrowed their theorms from the Hindus or Egyptians. Supposing, however, that among these nations at the time that the Greeks became acquainted with them, philosophic doctrines had been found, the transmission of those doctrines to Greece, was not at all so easy as perhaps may be imagined. If we ask ourselves, by what means the doctrines of the Hindus and other nations of Eastern Asia could have been carried into Greece before the time of Alexander the Great, we shall find that the matter presents numerous difficulties. If Eastern origin of the Greek Philosophy were to be maintained by trustworthy evidence or by its own internal characteristics our conception of the scientific condition of the Eastern nations and the relations in which the Greek stood to them, must be formed according to that fact. Moreover when we cast our eyes over the first commencements of Greek Philosophy, we find them so perfectly simple, and so entirely free from anything that looks like transmitted dogmata, that they bear every resemblance to original essays. "Their evolution is so gradual, that we can trace," says Dr. Heinrich Ritter, "its every step, and nothing is so suddenly introduced which might be referred to a foreign source."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Windelband, W. ... "A History of Philosophy."
2. Erdmann, J. E. ... "A History of Philosophy."
3. Lewes, G.H. ... "The History of Philosophy"
4 Ritter, Heinrich ... "The History of Ancient Philosophy."
5. Zeller, E. ... "A History of Greek Philosophy."
6 Deussen, Paul ... "Outlines of Indian Philosophy."
7. Kittel, F. ... "Ueber den Ursprung des Lingakults in Indien."
8. Hopkins ... "Religion of India."
9. Brunnhofer ... "Iran und Turan; Vom Volga bis zum Indus; Vom Aral bis zur Ganga"
10 Weber, A. ... "Indische Studien"
11. Rhys Davids, T. W. ... "Indian Buddhism." (Hibbert Lectures.)
12. von Schroeder, L. ... "Pythagoras."
13. Gomperz, Th. ... "Greek Thinkers."
14. Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics. *loc cit.*
15. Harrison, T. E. ... "Prolegomena to the Study of Greek Religion"
16. Burnouf, Emile ... "The Science of Religions."
17. Renan, Ernest ... "Studies in Religious History."
18. Howarth ... "Pythogoras in India."
19. Dahlmnnn, T. ... "Das Altindische Volkstum."
20 Oldenberg ... "Buddha."
21. Sigiura ... "Hindu Logic."
22 Van den Bergh van Esynga ... "Hindu Influence upon the Gospels."
23. Rosenmuller ... "The Biblical Geography of Asia Minor, Phoenicia and Arabia."
24. Thibaut, G. ... "Vedanta Sutras" in Sacred Books of the East, Vol. xxxiv.
25. Lassen, Ch. ... "Indische Alterthumskunde."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

26. Ueberweg ... "History of Philosophy."
27. Max Muller, W. ... "Six Systems of Indian Philosophy."
28. Garbe ... "Sankhya Philosophie"; "Sankhya Yoga."
29. ,, ... "Philosophy of Ancient India."
30. Warren ... "Buddhism in Translations."
31. "Mimansa-Darcana" edited with commentary of Cabara Svamin (Bibl. Ind.)
32. "Sarvadarcana Samgraha" edited by T. Tarkavachaspati.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

CHAPTERS XIII—XIV

MYTHOLOGY AND FABLES

Parallel Evolution of Myths and Fables in India and in Greece.

Mythology.

"Mythology as a whole," says M. Renan in his 'Studies in Religious History,' "is a vast play upon words. The myth is formed by the inevitable misuse of a language in which each substantive was an animated being in which every verb signified a physical action. Myths are multiplied by the misuse of synonyms, and by means of popular etymology, a fruitful source of fables even in our day." Being a safe instrument of analysis, comparative philology acts as a guide to the science of myths and takes the place of arbitrary guesses by means of which the old schools endeavoured to fathom these strange enigmas. Without the help of philology researches into Comparative Mythology runs the risk of proceeding blind-fold, for the field of hypothesis is unlimited. But with the aid afforded by words, which stamp each fable with an indelible record of its origin, chances of error are considerably reduced. Such are the principles which M. Bréal applied to two of the most interesting myths

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

of antiquity. The fable of Cacus has an extensively Italian appearance. M. Bréal very elaborately points out that it belongs to a group of mythic ideas and even of mythic terms, which with slight modifications, is to be met with in Greece, in India, in Persia, in Germany. By referring to the great primitive work of the Aryan religions, the Vedas, he at last discovers the first essentially naturalistic germ of the myth. Doubtful indications are combined with unquestionable pieces of evidence. Similarly, the myth of Oedipus, having been formed mostly on the soil of Greece, draws but indirect light from Vedic literature. It is a very much obliterated myth, which soon received developments foreign to its origin. M. Bréal may however be accused of speculations not fully established.

"Mythology again always aims at strong effects and has no taste for anti-climax." We are led to imagine that two streams of speculative myth-making have mingled their waters; the one would display more naturalistic features and the other would allow for the creative activity of proper god-like beings. Thus the fable of world-egg would seem no longer to confront us in its original form. It must obviously have first been invented by such argument as this. The world is alive and it must have had a beginning. Its origin must be that of a living being; and then the round vault of heaven reminded the authors of this argument, of the shape of an egg. Such an egg, they inferred would once have existed and when it burst, its upper portion went

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

to from the dome of the sky, the lower part engendered the earth and all that is therein. We are by no means committed to the belief that the transformation of the fable of world-egg took place on the soil of Greece. It is indeed a world-wide myth. It is found not merely among the Greeks, the Persians and the Indians, but these share it in common with Phoenicia, Babylonia and with Egypt, where indeed it appears in precisely the same form as in Orphic Cosmogony. We may quote for instance, the following Egyptian account of the creation of the world:

"In the beginning there was neither heaven nor earth. The universe was surrounded by thick darkness and was filled with boundless water which carried in its lap the germ of the male and female, or the beginnings of the future world. The divine first spirit, inseparable from the watery First Matter, felt an impulse to create an activity and his word called the world into life. The first act of creation began with the formatiou of an egg out of elemental waters and from the egg went forth Rá, the sun, the direct source of earthly life." (vide Maspero, The Dawn of Civilisation.) In another version—and it may not be useless to notice the variations of the legend in the valley of the Nile: it was the "god Ptah, who according to his worshippers turned the egg from which the world issued, like a potter on his wheel." We should notice particularly that in the male and female germs mentioned in the Egyptiau myth, a parallel is found in the Light-god of

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the Orphic legend, who creates the world and whose nature is combined with the male and female attributes. We are yet more strongly reminded by the two-fold nature of Phanes of the epicene god-heads who occur by no means infrequently in the Babylonian pantheon. Add to this that, according to the unimpeachable testimony of Eudemus, the Phœnician cosmogony reproduces the Time-principle, that stands at the head of Indo-European cosmogony, not to speak of the Persian Avesta, where it appears as Zrvan Akarna or boundless time and these foreign traditions exercised no inconsiderable influence on the origin of the Orphic doctrine. The centre from which these lights radiated may almost certainly be identified with the country, which was not merely one of the oldest homes, but practically the cradle of human civilisation.

Thus Myth is the result of a purely psychological operation and is together with the language the oldest act of human mind. This has been shown conclusively by the modern school of mythologists, who are also psychologists. Assuming then, what can scarcely be called in question, that the same psychological laws rule the intellectual activity of mankind, without distinction of race we cannot *à priori* assume that the capacity for forming myths can be given or withheld according to ethnological categories. As there is only one physiology, so it is also with the psychological functions, given the stimulus necessary to their productions. And this stimulus acts upon mankind everywhere alike.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

For it is clearly proved that the myth tells of the operations of Nature and is the mode of expressing the perception which man at the earliest stage of his intellectual life has of these operations and phenomena. These form the substance of the Myth. Consequently wherever they act as attractions to the youthful mind, the external conditions of the rise of Mythology are present. Not unjustly therefore has a recent psychologist spoken of "the universal presence and the uniformity of myths." Undoubtedly as regards the direction of the myth with the relation of the natural phenomena to mankind, the myth will take one direction where man greets the sun as a friendly element and another where the sun meets him as a hostile power; and in the rainless region the rain cannot act the same part in Mythology, which it plays in the rainy parts of the earth. The manners and usages of men must also exercise a modifying influence on the subject and the direction of the Myth.

"But the Indo-European race," says Tito Vignoli, "is aesthetically more mythological than all others." If we consider the religious teaching of various Aryan peoples, from the most primitive Vedic to the successive religions of Brahma or Zend, of the Celts, Greeks, Latins, Germans and Slavs, we see how widely they differ from the religious conceptions and ideas of other races. The intrinsic habit of forming mythical representations of nature is due to a more vivid sense of her power, to a rapid succession of images and to a

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

constant projection of the observer's own personality into phenomena. This peculiar characteristic of the Indo-European race is never wholly overcome; and to it, is added a proud self-consciousness, an energy of thought and action, a constant aspiration after grand achievements, and a haughty contempt of all other nations. But we should never forget how limited our knowledge of ancient popular tradition really is, even in the case of the Hindus and Greeks and how the earliest chapters of mythology are lost to us for ever. To the Greeks, the Homeric poems were the most distant background of their mythology and religion, nay, of their history also; to us, they are a beautifully painted curtain, which must be lifted before we can hope to see the earliest acts of the drama of Mythology or to recognise the original actors and the natural scenery by which they are surrounded. How true were the words of Kekulé, when he described Greek Mythology as a mere fragment taken from the words of metaphor and dreams, piled one upon the other by the hand of man, or as one page torn from the great picture-book of Nature, for which nothing is too small, nothing too sublime. It was Schelling who was first to complain of the "shallowness of any admiration for Homer, which is not founded on a perception of the remote past left behind by his creations." It was only after Schelling's death that by means of Comparative Philology and Comparative Mythology, it became possible to lift, to a certain extent the curtain, which divided the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Homeric present from the Homeric past. With every year we have learnt how very modern the Homeric poems really are, that is to say, how much they presuppose and how much of the rich growth of religious and mythological folklore they leave unnoticed. And what applies to Greek, applies to all mythologies, even to that of the Veda, though here, better than anywhere else, we are sometimes allowed to watch the very process of fermentation, which always precedes the birth of real Mythology. Comparative Philology and Comparative Mythology always go hand in hand; and as the language of the Vedas has proved the great critical instrument in the construction of the science of Philology, so the simple hymns of the Vedas, pregnant with rudimentary myths, furnish many clues for unravelling the science of Mythology. For where the etymology of a mythic name or term yeilds a distinct sense of its meaning, the origin of the myth is not far to seek. The Vedic hymns have preserved the myths in their primitive forms and so says Max Müller, "nowhere is the wide distance which separates the ancient poems of India from the most ancient literature of Greece more clearly felt than when we compare the growing myths of the Vedas, with the full grown and decayed myths on which the poetry of Homer is founded. The Veda is the real Theogony of the Aryan races, while that of Hesiod is a distorted caricature of the original image." The most ancient hymns of the Rig-Veda are the basis upon which comparative mythology rests

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and they have already supplied the means of unfolding the real source and signification of several Greek and Zoroastrian myths. Take for example, the Vedic god Deva. The collective appellation of the Vedic gods is Devas, and this name has passed into most of the Indo-European languages; for corresponding with the Sanskrit Deva is the Latin *deus*, Greek *théos*, Lithunian *dewas*, Lettish *dews*, Old Prussian *diews*, Irish *dia*, Cornish *duy*. Among the Germanic races the word Devâ survives only in the Norse plural *tivar*, gods; and among those of the Slav stock, the Servians alone preserve a trace of it in the word *div*, giant. The *daevas* of the Medes and Persians, were in early times degraded from the ranks of gods to that of demons by a religious revolution. Hence it appears that certain gods were common to all the Indo-Europeans before their dispersion and the greatest of those heavenly beings must have been he who was heaven itself, *Div*. He is addressed in the Vedic hymns as *Dyaush pitâ* or Heaven Father and his wife is *Mâtâ Prithivi* or Mother Earth. He is the *Zeus Pater* of the Greeks, the *Jupiter* of the Romans, the German *Tius*, the Norse *Tyr*. Similarly *Varuna*, the *Uranos* of the Greeks, was lord of the celestial sea and of the realm of Light above it. So, *Savitar* or *Surya*, who had his beaming chariot, drawn by two, seven, or ten golden coloured mares called Haritas, a name in which Prof. Max Müller (vide "Oxford Essays," p. 81) has recognised the original of the Greek Charites. The morning twilight is represented in the Vedas by twin

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

gods and the ruddy dawn by the goddess *Ushas*, who is one in name and fact with the Greek *Eos* and so forth. Similar arguments may be adduced in the case of semi-divine personages *e.g.* Gandharvas, Satyrs and Centaurs. Now, with the Apsaras are associated in the Rig-Veda, a male being or beings called Gandharvas. In the Rig-Veda Gandharva seems to be localised in the high region of air or sky, and he is often associated (chiefly in the Ninth Book) with Soma. Through Gandharva's mouth the Gods drink their draught (vide, Atharva Veda, 7. 73). But of the conception of the Gandharvas being celestial singers, which appear in the Epics and later works, there seems to be no distinct trace in the Rig-Veda. The Rig-Veda however adds the touch that the Gandharva wears a fragrant (*Surabhi*) garment (10, 123), while in the Atharva Veda (12, 1), the odour (*gandha*) of the earth said to rise to the Gandharvas. This suggests that derivation from "gandha" is possible. But such an etymology, even if true, would seem to shed no light on the original conception. The name has been identified with the Greek 'kéntauros' but in order to justify this equation, the aid of popular etymology has to be called in (vide Meyer, Indoger. Mythen, 1846), as well as the doubtful epeuthesis of U assumed in the Greek word (see Brugmann, Grundriss, 1.481). The utmost, from the review of the evidence, it seems possible to say, about the original nature of the Gandharva is, that he was a bright celestial being, sometimes thought

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

of as dwelling in the waters, with his spouse the Apsaras. The name is also found a few times in the Avesta as Ganderewa (a dragon-like monster) and only in the singular [Z.D.M.G., (Bartholomæ) vol. xlii. 158]

Therefore, if in the legends of any people we find a number of names which explain in themselves, if further the exploits of the Gods or heroes, who bear these names are in strict accordance with those meanings, then at once we are warranted in conjecturing that other names in the same legends not yet interpreted, may be of the same nature, while at the same time a basis is furnished for classifying the several stories. If further, we find that in the traditions of different Aryan tribes, or even of the same tribe, the same character reappear, with no other difference than that of title or local colouring, the inference is justified that that a search into the mythical stores of all the Aryan tribes would disclose the same phenemenon. We have no evidence, in any extant literature, the precise state in which Homer found the national mythology; but it seems unlikely that he had what may be termed a theological authority for every statement which he makes and every attribute which he assigns to the one or to the other. It is certain that Athêne once conspired against the freedom of Zeus' (Iliad, i, 400), but we cannot tell how far the poet himself intensified the general harmony of her will to that of the king of gods and men, nor can we forget that Ushas is as dear to gods and men as Athêne herself, and that Ushas is

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

undeniably nothing but morning. But the unformed mythology of the Veda, followed in its own land, a course analogous but prior to that of mythology of Greece. There was the same systematic development with this difference that in India the process was urged on by a powerful sacerdotal order. But in the earlier Vedas, there is no predominant priesthood, and only the faintest indications of caste; there are no temples, no public worship, and it would seem, no images of the gods; and what is of immeasurably greater importance in reference to the mythological creed of the Homeric poets there are "no indications of a triad, the creating, the preserving and destroying power. Brahma does not appear as a diety, and Vishnu although named has nothing in common with Vishnu of the Puranas, no allusion occurs to his Avatars.....These differences are palpable and so far from the Vedas being the basis of the existing system, they completely overturn it" (vide "Edinburgh Review," Oct. 1860, p. 382. No. ccxxviii). The comparison is scarcely less fatal to the mythological trinity of the Greeks.

Theory of the Importation of the Myths, criticised.

If then in the vast mass of stories which make up the Mythology of the Aryan nations, there seems to be evidence showing that in some cases, the legend has been brought by the direct importation from the East to West and from West to East, the presumption of conscious borrowing cannot with any fairness be extended to tales, for which such evidence is not

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

forthcoming. The great Epic poems of the Aryan race, sprung into existence in the ages which followed the dispersion of tribes and during which all intercourse between them was an impossibility; yet these Epic poems exhibit an indentical frame—work, with resemblances in detail which even defy the influences of the climate and scenery. But many of the actors in the great dramas re-appear in the popular stories of the Aryan tribes, with subtle points of likeness and difference, which can be accounted for, by conscious borrowing only on the supposition that the traditions of one country are as intimately known to the people of another country as the traditions of many, if not most of the Aryan nations are now known to us through the long toil and vast researches of such eminent philologists and mythologists as Bréal, Max Müller, Grimm, Kuhn, Preller, Welcker, Wilson, Cornewall Lewis, Grote and Thirlwall. In truth, the more that we examine this hypothesis of importation as affecting the general stock of mythic tradition in any country, the more scanty and less conclusive will the evidence appear; and in the issue we find ourselves driven practically to reject it altogether, or to suppose that the impulse of borrowing amounted to a universal and irresistible mania. "The dynastic legends of Thebes do but reproduce those of Argos; the legends of both alike do but repeat the career of Achilleus, or Sigurd; and the great heroes of those tales reappear as the Boots and the disguised beggar of Teutonic and Hindu folklore." (Cox).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

The supposition of any deliberate borrowing attributes to the Hindus, Greeks, Teutons or Scandinavians a poverty of invention not less amazing than their skill in destroying the evidence of the theft and in wearing borrowed plumage as with an inborn grace. Unless we are prepared to say that the borrowing was wholesale and that to determine the source of this exhaustless store of wealth, it is more prudent and more philosophical to admit that in every country the myths which have their roots in phrases relating to physical phenomena, have been kept alive by independent tradition from the times of the first dispersion. But if the story of Achilleus, as told in the Iliad, is only another form of the legend which relates of the career of the Ithakan chief in the Odyssey; if this tale re-appears in the saga of the Volsungs and in the Nibelungun Lied, in the epical cycles of Arthur and Charlemagne, in the lay of Beowulf and the Shahnameh of Firdausi, and if further all these streams of popular poetry can be traced back to a common source in phrases which described the sights and sounds of the outward world, the resemblances thus traced are nevertheless by no means so astonishing as the likeness which runs through a vast number of the popular tales of Germany and Scandinavia, of Greece and Rome, of Persia and Hindusthan. On the hypothesis of a form of thought which attributed conscious life to all physical objects, we must at once admit that the growth of a vast number of cognate legends was inevitable. Now

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

is there any bewildering in the fact that phrases which denoted at first the death of the Dawn or her desertion by the Sun, as he rose in the heavens or the stealing away of the evening light by the powers of Darkness, should give birth to the legends of Helen, and Guenvere, of Brynhild and Gudrun, of Paris and Launcelot, of Achilleus and Sigurd. All that this theory involves is that certain races of mankind or certain tribes of the same race, were separated from each other while their language still invested all sensible things with a personal life and that when the meaning of the old words were either wholly or in part forgotten, the phenomena of the earth and the heaven reappeared as beings human or divine and the Pani or Night which sought to lure Saramâ, the Dawn into his dismal cave, became the Paris who beguiled Helen to Troy and Launcelot who corrupted the faith of the wife of Arthur.

Fables.

The wonder becomes greater, when from the necessary outgrowth of certain conditions of thought and speech, we turn to popular stories which appear at first sight as if they could not be brought within this class of epical legends and which yet exhibit, in spite of differences of detail and local colouring, a closeness of resemblance which establishes their substantial identity. If among the stories which the Hindu, Persian, Greek or Teutonic mothers recounted to their children, we find tales which turn on the same incidents and in their most delicate touches betray the influences of precisely

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the same feelings, we must conclude either that these legends were passed from one clan or tribe to the other, or that before the tribes separated from their common home, they not only pessessed in mythical phrases relating to physical phenomena, the germs of the future epics of Asia and Europe, but had framed a number of stories, which seem to point rather to a storehouse of moral proverbs and which cannot be accounted for, on any hypothesis of conscious borrowing, by one distinct people from another. The story of the Master Thief is a case in point. It looks at first sight as though it had nothing to do with the great legends of the Norse and Hellenic heroes and the resemblance of some of its incidents to those of a story told in the Hitopodesa suggests the conclusion that it found its way into Europe through the Asiatic translation known as the Kalilag and Dimnag. (vide Macdonell, Sanskrit Literature; "Zu Kalila we-Dimna," by Dr. Steinschneider in Z. D. M. G. vol. xxvii, p. 550.) Prof. Max Müller plainly avowing this belief says that "the story of the Master Thief is told in the Hitopodesa." (Chips from a German Workshop. Vol. ii, 229). The Sanskrit tale is that of a Brahman, who on hearing from three thieves in succession that the Goat which he carried on his back was a Dog, throws the animal down and leaves it as a booty for the rogues, who had hit upon this mode of cheating him. "The gist of the story," adds Max Müller, "is that a man will believe almost anything, if he is told the same by three different people." But while a far greater

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

resemblance to the Egyptian legend of Rhampsinitos (as told by Herodotus and later reproduced by the author of "Gesta Romanorum") is exhibited by the Hindu Version of the "Master Thief" as narrated by Somadeva Bhatta of Kashmir, it may fairly be asked whether this is either the story or the moral of the European "Master Thief." In the Teutonic version, we find no resembling incidents of the Sanskrit tale. The Norse story exhibits some points of likeness, together with differences which rather force us to think that it cannot have been suggested by the Eastern Fable. In truth, the story of the Master Thief, was told in Europe probably ages before the Homeric poems were put together, certainly ages before Herodotus heard the story of the Egyptian treasury of Rhampsinitos. Thus we cannot avoid the conclusion if such stories as the King Trivikramasena and the Vampire, in the Kathasaritsagara, which find their counterparts in the Turkish Tutinamah and the stories of Siddhikür (see "Sagas from the Far East"), as also in Grimm's Kinder Märchen, in Böhemische Märchen of Waldau, in Laura Gonzenbach's Sicilianische Märchen, in Griechische Märchen of Schmidt and in Gaal's Märchen der Magyaren, be comparatively judged, that the several branches of the Aryan race, separated from their common home, they had not only in their languages, the germs of all future mythological systems, but carried with them as nursery tales a number of stories, evolved out of phrases descriptive of natural phenomena, the ideas of which were impressed

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

on their minds not less firmly than the more strictly mythical words and phrases were impressed on their memories. It becomes therefore of utmost importance, in such an enquiry as this to bring together and compare the popular traditions of nations whose geographical positions show that their parting, when they left the common home, was for them a final separation. No one could have the hardihood to maintain that the Teutons had the access of Pausanias or that the soldiers of Varrus had in their childhood listened to the stories borrowed from the Epic of Wenamon, or the Adventures of the Shipwrecked Sailor.

In India, as in Europe, old women who doubtlessly thought themselves fit for nothing, have preserved for us a series of exquisite legends which pour a flood of light on the early history of human mind. The Hindu child is still roused and soothed by the stories of the Sweet Star-Lady and the lovely queen of the Five Flowers, just as the young German and Norseman listen to the tales of the beautiful Briar-Rose sleeping in death-like stillness, until the kiss of the pure Knight rouses from her slumber. We are clearly debtors to the old women for the preservation of thousands of such lovely and touching legends, which have never found their way into epic poetry. Had it not been for the grandmothers of Hellas, we should in all likelihood never have heard of the grief of Dêmêter, as she sank down by the fountain in Eleusis, or of the Woe of Telephassa, which ended as she sank to rest on the Thessalian

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

plain in the evening. Schools of Athens, Thebes or Argos doubtless did their inevitable destructive work; but we can as little doubt that many an Athenian mother pointed on the slopes of Hymettos, to the spot where the glistening form of Prokris first met the eye of Kephalos as he stepped forth on the shore, and the young Delian learnt to be proud of the rugged island, where the nymphs bathed the young Phoebus in pure water and swathed him in broad golden bands. Among the Hindu tales, we find a large mass of stories, which have little or nothing in common with the epic poems of the Aryan nations, but which exhibit a series of incidents in striking parallelism with those of the corresponding Teutonic versions. But close as the parallelism may be, the differences in detail and colouring are such that we cannot suppose these Aryan emigrants to have carried away with them, to their new abodes more than the leading incidents grafted on to the leading ideas. The fidelity, with which the Indian and German tales adhere to their frame-work is indeed astonishing (vide Oesterley's notes in his German version of Baitàl Pachisi; Garçin de Tassy, Journal des Savants, 1836, p. 415). One of the most remarkable of these coincidences is furnished by the story of the "Dog and the Sparrow," in Grimm's collection, as compared with an Episode in the Baitál Pachisi. ('The Story of the Nautch-Girl and the Parrot'). In both, a bird vows to bring about the ruin of a human being; in both, the bird is the helper and the avenger of the

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

innocent against wanton injury, and in both, the destruction of the guilty is result of their own voluntary acts (For a Russian variant of the "Dog and the Sparrow," see Gubernatis, "Zoological Mythology," ii, 268). It is impossible to question the real identity of these two stories and it is incredible that one could have been invented apart from the other. It was impossible that the leading idea should of itself suggest to a Hindu and a Teuton, that the avenger should be a bird and that the wrong-doer should punish himself and should seal his doom by swallowing his prosecutor or by at least thinking that he was devouring him. There is no room here for argument, which Prof. Max Müller characterises as sneaking, when applied even to fables, which are common to all the members of the Aryan family. A series of incidents, such as these could never have been thought out by two brains working apart from each other ; and we are driven to admit that at least the machinery by which the result was to be brought about, had been devised before the separation, or to maintain that the story has in one case or the other been imported bodily. The supposition that the stories had been transmitted laterally, is tenable only on the further hypothesis, that in every Aryan land, from Eastern India to the Highlands of Scotland, the folklore of the country has had its character determined by the literature of the written books, that in every land, men have handled the stories introduced from other countries, with the deliberate purpose of modifying and adopting

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

them, and that they have done their work in such a way as sometimes to leave scarcely a resemblance, at other times scarcely to effect the smallest change. In no other range of literature has any such result ever been achieved. The tales moreover have been circulated for the most part, only among those, who have no books, and many, if not, most of them, have been made known only of late years for the first time, to the antiquarians and philologists, who have devoted their times in hunting them out. How then do we find in the Teutonic or Hindu stories, not merely incidents, which specially characterise the story of Odysseus, but almost the very words in which they are related in Odyssey ? The task of analysing and comparing these legends is not a light one, even for those who have all the appliances of books and the aid of syndicate of scholars working with them for the same end.

Even now, old men and women reproduce in India, in Germany, in Norway, in Scotland and in Ireland, the most subtle turns of thought and expression, and an endless series of complicated narratives, in which the order of incidents and the words of the speakers are preserved with a fidelity no where paralleled in the oral tradition of historical events. It may safely be said that no series of stories introduced in the form of translations from other languages could ever thus have filtered down into the lowest strata of society, and thence have sprung up again, like Antaios, with greater energy and heightened beauty and "nursery tales are

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

generally the last things to be adopted by one nation from another." The idea that all these myths have been deliberately transferred from Hindus or Persians, to Greeks, Germans or Norsemen, may be dismissed as a wild dream. Yet of their substantial identity in spite of all points of difference and under all the disguises thrown over them by individual fancies and local influences there can be no question. The keynote of the Indian stories is the keynote of almost all; and this keynote runs practically through the great body of tales, gathered from Germany, Scandinavia, Ireland and Scotland. It is found again everywhere in the Mythology of the Greeks, whether in the legends, which have furnished the materials for their magnificent epics or have been immortalised in the dramas of their great tragedians *e.g.* Sophocles, Euripides etc. or have remained buried in the pages of their mythographers like Pausanias or Diodoros. If all these tales have some historical foundation, they must relate to events, which took place before the dispersion of the Aryan tribes from their original home. If the war of Troy took place at all, as all the Homeric poets have narrated it, it is to say the least, strange that precisely the same struggle for precisely the same reasons and with the same results should have been waged in Norway and Germany, in Persia and India. Unless we are to adopt the hypothesis of conscious borrowing in its most exaggerated form, the dream of a historical Ilion or a historical Carduel must fade away before the astonishing

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

multitude of legends which comparative mythologists have traced to phrases descriptive of the physical phenomena. The stories of the heroes of the Teutonic or Hindu folklore, the stories of Boots and Cindrella are the stories also of Achilleus and Oedipus, of Perseus and Theseus, of Râma and Râvana, of Rustam and Sigurd and Baldur and of Helen and Odysseus. Everywhere there is the search for the bright maiden, who had been stolen away; everywhere the long struggle to recover her. The war of Ilion has been fought out on every Aryan land. Therefore, the historical facts which lie at the root of the narrative of the Iliad must have taken place before the dispersion of the Aryan tribes from their common home.

Resumé: Thus our study of Folk-tales and Mythologies, as also the theory advanced as to the origin of the Folk-tale incidents, help to throw some light on the problem of their diffusion. The various solutions of the problem, with which the theory of the mythological school has been met, err in narrowing the locality of the centre of diffusion *i.e.* East, or less vaguely India. Benfey in his famous Introduction to the Pañchatantra held that tales reached the South of Europe *via* the Turks and arrived in the North *via* the Mongols, who passed them on to the Slavs, from whom the Germanic peoples received them. All this happened within historic times and the stories themselves had a Buddhist origin. But while it is true that Eastern literary collections of tales or individual legends like that of Barlaam

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and Josaphat, of Kalilag and Dimnag, may be traced step by step from India to Europe, it is not necessarily true that all European tales which resemble them were derived from those literary stores. Such tales have been told in Europe before they arrived in a literary form from the East, just as they existed orally in India, before a literary form was given them. Later investigators like M. Cosquin ("Contes populaires de Lorraine") widened the Indian theory by admitting the existence of tales in India in pre-Buddhistic times and by postulating a continuous oral transmission to Europe from the early ages. But the Indian parallels to European tales in M. Cosquin's collection and elsewhere are both few and incomplete. Now, can we be satisfied, from their forms that they were the source of the European variants? Cosquin's admirable volumes seldom show, as they ought to do, if his theory is correct, a complete Indian version to each of his Lorraine tales of which he cites so many variants from all countries. But the incidents in the Lorraine Tales *e.g.* beast-marriages, helpful animals, transformations etc. are the common property of the Indo-European folk-lore and this alone is sufficient to invalidate the Indian hypothesis.

There is certainly no doubt—and all critics are agreed on this—that a considerable number of Indian Fables as given in Pañchatantra, Hitopadesa and partly also in some of the older works *e.g.* Chandogya-Upanishada, are obviously similar to the Fables which have been connected with the name of Æsop among the Greeks

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

and which are known to us as the Fables of Babrius. Albrecht Weber had in the year 1852 in his 'History of Indian Literature' held that the original of many of the Greek Fables was to be found in the Indian, and this view was also completely defended by A. Wagener in his 'Essai sur la rapports qui existent entre les apologues de l'Inde et les apologues de la Gréce." But Weber later on and specially in a detailed criticism of the work of Wagener arrived exactly at the opposite conclusion, namely that in almost every example; the traces of originality were to be found in the Greek Fables as opposed to the Indian, so that the borrowing had taken place on the side of the Indians. He thought that the Buddhists were to be regarded as the intermediaries (vide Weber, Ind. Stud, III p. 327). This latter view of Weber was again opposed by Otto Keller in his work on the 'History of the Greek Fable' (1862). He completely believed in the Indian origin of the Fables, common to the Indians and Greeks and transmitted through an ancient Assyrian connecting link. Weber in the meanwhile has kept to his views and defends them, though summarily, again in the second edition of his 'History of Indian Literature'. According to Weber's opinion the Greek "animal-fables" are of a Semitic origin. Benfey is also of opinion that the Indian "animal-fables" (Thierfabeln) were mostly of Greek origin; although he does not deny an independent origin for other Indian fables. He gives the result of his researches precisely in these words: "Dass im

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Allgemeinen die meisten Thierfabeln aus dem Occident stammen, mehr oder minder umgewandelte sogen äsopische sind: doch tragen einige auch das Gepräge indischen Ursprungs, so wie denn überhaupt die grosse Fülle indischer Fabeln, die Freiheit, mit welcher die entelehnten behandelt sind, und manche andre Momente dafür sprechen, dass die Inder schon vor Bekannt schaft mit der von den Griechen überkommenen äsopischen Thierfabel eigene Gebilde von wesentlich gleicher Art und Zwar wahrscheinlich in grosser Menge-geschaffen hatten" (Vorrede zur Webersetzung des Pantschatantra). There is also a third view nossible *viz.* that expressed by Jacob Grimm in his Reinhart Fuchs (p. cclx- lxv), that the Beast—Fable was originally conceived in the primitive Indo-Germanic folklore and that the agreement of the German Beast-Fables with the Greek and Indian could be explained through the primitive relationship of these peoples. To our mind Grimm's view seems to be the most sensible.

Otto Keller laid special stress on the point of the relationship of the Fox and the Lion to be fonnd in the Greek Fables. But the so-called intimate relationship does not exist in actual nature between the two animals. Weber however, who later puts forth a Semitic origin of the Greek Fables contends that the Jackal existed in the land inhabited by the Semites and that the Semitic Jackal changed to the Greek Fox and that the Greek Fox changed again to Jackal when taken

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

over to India—a view which though very clever, is also very improbable. It is also noteworthy that Benfey as well as Weber admit that the Indians already before the borrowing from the Greeks had created an independent Fable-literature, as proofs of which besides many others, we may specially mention the Fables to be found in the Chhandogya Upanishad; then also was the Indian doctrine of transmigration of souls specially appropriate to prepare the ground for the origin of the Greek Fables. We observe, for example among the Buddhists, quite early, a tendency to parables and moral tales among which the so-called Jatakas *i.e.* narratives of the earlier lives of Buddha, are of special importance. There, even Buddha is depicted sometimes as one, sometimes as another kind of Beast. On the other hand, Weber has certainly rightly emphasised that Wagener and Keller have exaggerated the age of the Indian authors concerned: and he emphasises also that in case of an Indian origin of the Greek Fables we should constantly meet with animals peculiar to India *e. g.*, the Parrot, the Elephant and so forth. This is in fact not the case. Finally, through a very interesting archaeological fact (which has been pointed out by Prof. Loeschcke) the existence of the Beast-Fable of Æsop has been definitely fixed in Greece in the 6th century B. C. *i. e.* at a period when borrowing from India would well nigh be unthinkable. Therefore there is scarcely any truth in the statement that the myths and fables were deliberately borrowed by

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

the Greeks, Germans or Scandinavians from the Hindus or the Persians, but that there was a general stock of mythical traditions among the Indo-Europeans before their final dispersion.

We now append a few Types of Indo-European Folk-tales, which are in common vogue among the Hindus and the Persians on the one hand, and the Germans, the Norsemen, the Scots, the Irish, the Sicilians, the Greeks and the Slavs on the other :

Cupid and Psyche Type.	Swan-Maiden Type.
Penelope Type.	Geneveva Type.
Punchkin or Life-Index Type.	Samson Type.
Hercules Type.	Serpent-Child Type.
Robert the Devil Type.	Good-child Type.
Rhea Sylvia Type.	Catskin Type.
Juniper Tree Type.	Cindrella Type.
Seven Swans Type.	Taming of the Shrew Type.
Bertha type.	Jason Type.
Gudrun Type.	Jack the Giant-killer Type
Thrush-beard Type.	Sleeping Beauty Type.
Bird-wager Type.	Master Thief Type.
Dog and the Sparrow Type.	Jack and Beanstalk Type.
Fearless John Type.	Valiant Tailor Type.
William Tell Type.	Magical Book Type.
Aladdin Type.	Golden Goose Type.
Andromeda Type.	Dick Whittington Type.
Puss in the Boots Type.	Goldenlocks Type.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Max Mnller, F. ... "Contributions to the Science of Mythology."
2. Kunos, Ignacz ... "Torok Nepmesek."
3. Henderson ... "Folklore of Northern Counties."
4. Burne, C.S. ... "The Handbook of Folklore."
5 Lang, A. ... "Myth, Ritual and Religion."
6. Wolf ... "Beitrage zur Deutschen Mythologie."
7. Grimm, Jacob ... "Teutonic Mythology."
8. Dorman, R.M. ... "The Origin of Primitive Superstition."
9. Svend Grundvig ... "Fairy Tales from Afar."
10. Proehle, H. ... "Kinder und Volkmarchen "
11. Kelley, W.K. ... "Curiosities of Indo-European Tradition and Folklore."
12. Stokes, Miss M. ... "Indian Fairy Tales."
13. Tylor, E.B. ... "Early History of Mankind."
14. Thorpe, B. ... "Northern Mythology."
15, Jacobs, J. ... "English Fairy Tales."
16. Legrand, E. ... "Recueil des contes populaires des Grecs."
17. Fraser, J. G. ... "The Golden Bough." [The Magic Art and the Evolution of Kings.]
18. Macculloch, J.A. ... "The Childhood of Fiction."
19. Vignoli, Tito ... "Myth and Science."
20. Macdonnell, A. ... "Vedic Mythology" (Grund. der Indo-Ars. Philologie.)
21. Dowson, J. ... "A Classical Dictionary of Hindu Mythology."
22. Lang, A. ... "Modern Mythology."
23. Harrison, J.E. ... "Prolegomena to the Study of Greek Religion."
24 Hewitt, J.F. ... "History and Chronology of the Myth-Making Age."
25. Schrader, O ... "Sprachver gleichung und urgeschichte Linguistic palaeontologie."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

26. Cox, Sir G. ... "Mythology of the Aryan Nations."
27. Gubernatis ... "Zoological Mythology."
28. Irving. ... "Alhambra."
39. Gladstone ... "Homer and Homeric Age."
30. Campbell ... "Popular Tales of the West Highlands."
31. Brown ... "Religion and Mythology of the Aryans of Northern Europe."
32. Dasent ... "Norse Tales."
33. Gould ... "Curious Myths of the Middle Ages."
34. Gomperz, Th. ... "Greek Thinkers."
35. Cox, Sir G ... "An Introduction to the Science of Comparative Mythology and Folklore."
36. Niebuhr, B. G. ... "Lectures on Ancient Ethnography and Geography."
37. Muller, K. O. ... "Literature of Ancient Greece."
38. Goldziher, Ignaz ... "Mythology among the Hebrews."
39. Van den Bergh van Eysinga ... "Indische Einfluss auf evangelische Erzahlungen."
40. Fausboll ... "Jatakas."
41. Z. von Monkawski ... "Der Auszug aus den Panchatantra in Kshemendra's Brihatkathamanjari."
42. Speyer, F. S. ... "Studies about the Kathasaritsagara."
43. Hertel, F. ... "The Panchatantra-The Text of Purnabhadra" (Harv Or. Series vol. xii).
44. Steinschneider in Z. D. M. G Band xxvii, pp. 553 et seq. (Zu Kalila we—Dimna).
45. Grimm, Jacob ... "Reinhart Fuchs."
46. Benfey ... "Vorrede zur Uebersetzung des Pantschatantra."
47. Wagener, A ... "Essai sur les rapports qui existent entre les apologues de l'Inde et les apologues de la Grece."

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

48. Schmidt, R ... "Sukasaptati" (Abh. f. d. kunde d. Morgenlandes).
49. Bohtlingk .. "Indische Spruche."
50. Peterson, P .. "Dasakumarcharita."

———:o:———

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

ORIGINAL CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE LEADING JOURNALS BY PROF. GAURANGANATH BANERJEE.

Title of the Subject.	*Name of the Periodical.*	*Date of Issue.*
1. The Primitive Aryans and their Social Conditions	... "The Modern World." *Madras*	... November and December, 1912.
2. Megasthenes and other Greek Writers on India	... "The Modern World." *Madras*	... March and April, 1913.
3. The Peregrinations of the Ancient Hindus	"The Hindustan Review." *Allahabad*	... May, 1913.
4. Buddhism—its Dogmas and its Morals	"The Modern World." *Madras*	... September, 1913.
5. The Artistic and Literary Achievements of the Ancient Egyptian Empire (4241—2475 B.C.)	... "The Modern World." *Madras*	... November and December, 1913.
6 Archaeology in the East	... "The Hindustan Review." *Allahabad*	... December, 1913.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

7. The Historical Development of Buddhism in India	... "East and West." *Bombay*	... December, 1913.
8. History and Archaeology	... "The Modern Review." *Calcutta*	.. January, 1914.
9. The Era of Harsha-Vardhana	... "The Modern World." *Madras*	... March, 1914.
10. Some Truths about Buddha and Buddhism	... "The Dacca Review" *Dacca*	... April, 1914.
11 & 12. Some Aspects of Hindu Society at the time of Manu	... "The Hindustan Review." *Allahabad*	... July, 1914.
I. Introduction II. The Law of Crimes and Torts	... "The Dacca Review." *Dacca*	... June, 1917.
13 The Chief Cities and Towns of the Ancient World	... "The Modern World." *Madras*	... August, November and December, 191.
14. Oriental Scholarship in Europe	... "The Dacca Review." *Dacca*	... December, 1914.
15. Antique Civilisation and Art	... "The Dacca Review." *Dacca*	... January, 1916.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

16.	Tribunals in Ancient India	... "The Calcutta Law Journal." *Calcutta*	.. July and August, 1916.
17.	Banger itihaser kankal (Skeleton of the History of Bengal	... "Tribeni." *Calcutta*	... December, 1916.
18.	The Evolution of Criminal Law in the Early Orient (5000 B.C.—600 B.C.)	... "The Calcutta Law Journal." *Calcutta*	... June, 1918.
19.	India as known to the Ancient World (In Preparation)		

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Printed by C. Ghose,
At the
ALBION PRESS,
5-1A, Noor Mohammad Sircar Lane,
Calcutta.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

00036142

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA

Digitized with financial assistance from

NSDL
Technology, Trust & Reach

on 16 November, 2018

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA